

THESIS



This is to certify that the
thesis entitled
Interpersonal Resource Exchanges Preditors
of Quality of Marriage and Family Life

presented by
Kathryn Dalbey Rettig

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for
Ph.D. degree in Family Ecology

Marquitta Bulech
Major professor

Date May 15, 1980

0-7639





OVERDUE FINES:

25¢ per day per item

RETURNING LIBRARY MATERIALS:

Place in book return to remove charge from circulation records

13R089

~~APR 2 1982~~

~~MAY 08 1982~~

F 159

~~AUG 6 1982~~

~~AUG 6 1982~~

DATE 2 7 02

234

JAN 0 9 7 2002

~~APR 10 1984~~

OCT 2 5 2003

~~MAY 12 1984~~

06 0 3 03

235 037

~~JUN 07 1985~~

~~JUN 3 1985~~

~~MAY 12 1986~~

~~MAY 12 1986~~

124 1

INTERPERSONAL RESOURCE EXCHANGES AS PREDICTORS
OF QUALITY OF MARRIAGE AND FAMILY LIFE

By

Kathryn Dalbey Rettig

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Family Ecology

1980

ABSTRACT

INTERPERSONAL RESOURCE EXCHANGES AS PREDICTORS
OF QUALITY OF MARRIAGE AND FAMILY LIFE

By

Kathryn Dalbey Rettig

15800
Purposes of the study were to: (1) Explore validity of Foa and Foa's resource exchange theory and measured indicators of the model. (2) Select the best set of indicators to predict marriage evaluation for women and men. (3) Investigate credibility of the Foa theory in predicting marriage evaluation for women and men. (4) Investigate the contribution of each interpersonal resource (love, status, services, information) and shared time to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women and men. (5) Describe differences in evaluations of marriage, family life, and life-as-a-whole for women and men.

Data were collected by self-administered questionnaires distributed in Oakland County, Michigan during Winter 1977-78 as part of the Quality of Life Research Project of the Departments of Family and Child Sciences and Human Environment and Design at Michigan State University. Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station funded the project (numbers 3151 and 1249) with additional support from the University of Minnesota. The study sample consisted of 224 husband-wife couples living in the same household with at least one school-age child.

Respondents evaluated their overall quality of life, quality of family life, and marriage. Information was obtained concerning evaluations of love, status, services and information resources received in the family, and shared time; perceived frequency of resource transfers from mate for each resource class, and perceived frequency of shared time with mate in five companionate activities.

Hierarchical complete-linkage cluster analyses of evaluation and frequency variables indicated questionnaire items selected to represent resource classes did cluster as theory predicts. Four-cluster solutions were found for men's evaluation variables and women's frequency variables. Three-cluster solutions for women's evaluation variables and men's frequency variables fused variable clusters "love" and "status" which theory indicates are the most highly correlated resource classes. Validity of the cluster solution decision was confirmed using three clustering methods which found three-cluster solutions for all analyses. Only the complete-linkage method was able to separate love and status variable clusters. Fusion order of clusters did lend support to the model of structured relationships among resource classes.

Mean scores of men on evaluations of marriage and family life were significantly higher than women's mean scores. Both sexes were more satisfied with marriage than with family life or overall quality of life.

The forward method of multiple regression was used to predict evaluation of marriage. The best prediction accounted for 81 percent of the variance in the women's analysis, 75 percent in the men's

analysis. The best predictor of this variable set was evaluation of "your husband or wife."

The Foas' theory successfully predicted evaluation of marriage, particularly for women. Significant predictors for both sexes were evaluations of: (1) love/affection; (2) sexual relationship (love-services); (3) how comfortable it feels at home (services); (4) open, honest expression of feelings (information); (5) things you do together (shared time); (6) frequency of receiving love from mate; (7) shared time frequency with mate. Additional significant predictors of marriage evaluation for women were evaluations of: (1) respect received (status); (2) the way decisions are made (information).

DEDICATED

To Kari and Heidi Rettig

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

There are so many people who have significantly contributed to the quality of my life during the completion of this degree that it will be impossible to name them in this space; however, they are remembered and I wish to thank them as important support systems.

I am grateful for the assistance of my graduate committee which represented the finest scholars who are also persons it is a privilege to know. Dr. Margaret Bubolz, major professor and dissertation director, was always patient, optimistic, encouraging and so willing to contribute time and ideas. The opportunities for learning and the insightful suggestions she provided were much appreciated. Dr. Beatrice Paolucci was the reason I found the motivation to begin attending a graduate school which would involve a trip of 170 miles to every class. She has been an inspiration and has always gone far beyond "the call of duty" to assist me in every way. Dr. Donald Melcer so effectively contributed to my understanding of the dynamics of family relationships. Dr. Norman Stewart was an inspiration as a counselor-educator in the classroom and as a scholar and author.

I have had valuable encouragement from Dr. Linda Nelson, Dr. Gertrude Nygren and Dr. Jane Oyer. I am indebted to Dr. Margaret Liston, Professor Emeritus, Iowa State University for initiating my interest in family economics and management by demonstrating the

integrative nature of the subject matter and its relationship to all social sciences.

Critically important technical support was provided by Leonard Bianchi, Janet Vredevoogd, Dr. M. Suzanne Sontag, and Dr. Thomas A. Rettig.

I received financial support from Mildred Ericson Fellowships, the Departments of Family and Child Sciences and Family Ecology for graduate assistantships, the College of Human Ecology for a dissertation fellowship and Dr. Thomas A. Rettig who carried all expenses not covered by the above sources.

My family and friends were invaluable sources of support at all times. I would like to thank my parents Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Dalbey for the gift of life and the secure, happy childhood which provided the emotional strength which has made it possible for me to most effectively use my abilities. My sister, brother and children have also been encouraging and helpful.

My friends have provided child care, food preparation, holiday entertainment, transportation, therapy and assorted other services without which life would have been considerably more difficult.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
LIST OF TABLES	ix
LIST OF FIGURES	xvi
CHAPTER	
I. INTRODUCTION	1
Statement of the Problem	2
Purpose of the Study	3
Scope	5
Theoretical Framework	6
Summary of Central Ideas, Foa Theory	8
Properties of Resources	9
Appropriateness of Environment	11
Motivational State of Exchangers	11
Application of Foa Theory to Present Study	12
Theoretical Definitions	17
Assumptions	26
Assumptions About Methods and Measurements	26
Assumptions About the Nature of Behavior and Its Context	27
Research Objectives	28
Research Questions and Hypotheses	29
II. REVIEW OF LITERATURE	33
Exchange Theory	33
Historical Development	33
Foci and Assumptions	35
Utilitarian Sociologists	36
Psychological Behaviorism	37
Collectivistic Exchange Theory	38
Generalized Exchange	39

CHAPTER	Page
Methodological Issues	40
Issues of Conceptualization	40
Economic and Social Exchange Characteristics	41
Explanation of Reciprocity and Altruism	46
Two-Party and Multi-Party Exchange Models	52
Equity and Distributive Justice	52
Application of Exchange Theory to Family Research	53
Marital Quality	60
Family Well-Being	67
Quality of Life	75
Summary	86
III. METHODOLOGY	88
Sampling Procedures	89
Data Collection Procedures	90
Description of the Study Sample	92
Instrument Development Procedures	96
Examination of Literature	100
Representation of Resource Classes	100
Questioning About Family Life Satisfaction	101
Preliminary Questions	102
Pretesting	103
Origin of Questionnaire Items	103
Description of Variables	106
Dependent Variables	106
Evaluation of Life-as-a-Whole	106
Evaluation of Family Life-as-a-Whole	109
Evaluation of Marriage	109
Independent Variables	113
Evaluation Variables	113
Frequency Variables	113
Data Analysis Procedures	117
Statistical Methods and Assumptions	117
Crosstabulation	117
Correlation Analyses	121
Cluster Analyses	122
Multiple Regression Analyses	125

CHAPTER	Page
IV. RESULTS	132
Descriptive Data for the Major Variables	132
Perceived Overall Quality of Life	132
Perceived Overall Quality of Family Life	133
Affective Evaluation of Marriage	145
Descriptive Data for Independent Variables	150
Independent Variables, Affective Evaluation	150
Independent Variables, Frequency	154
Cluster Analyses	158
Objective 1	159
Hypotheses 1	159
Hypotheses 2	161
Hypotheses 3	162
Research Question 4	163
Multiple Regression Analyses	166
Selection Procedures for Independent Variables	166
Objective 2	176
Research Question 5	176
Research Question 6	178
Research Question 7	178
Objective 3	189
Hypotheses 8	189
Hypotheses 9	197
Objective 4	197
Hypotheses 10	198
Hypotheses 11	199
Hypotheses 12	200
Hypotheses 12A	200
Hypotheses 12B	201
Hypotheses 12C	202
Hypotheses 13	202
Hypotheses 13A	203
Hypothesis 13B	204
Hypotheses 14	204
Hypotheses 15	206
Hypotheses 16	206

CHAPTER	Page
Hypotheses 17	207
Hypotheses 18	207
Hypotheses 19	208
Objective 5	208
Hypotheses 20	208
Summary of the Results	209
Research Question 1	211
Research Question 2	211
Research Question 3	212
Research Question 4	213
Research Questions 5-7	213
Research Questions 8-9	214
Research Questions 10-14	214
Research Questions 15-19	216
Research Question 20	217
V. LIMITATIONS, CONCLUSIONS, DISCUSSION AND IMPLICATIONS .	218
Limitations	218
Conclusions	220
Discussion	222
Implications for Education	226
Implications for Research	227
APPENDICES	231
APPENDIX	
A. Portions of Quality of Life Questionnaire Used in This Study	231
B. Sampling Procedures	251
C. Interviewers' Instructions	254
D. Frequency Distributions of Variables	259
E. Reliability Analyses	266
F. Cluster Solutions for Evaluation and Frequency Variables	278
G. Results of Predictions Not Used for Hypotheses Testing	282
H. Correlation Matrices	293
LITERATURE CITED	295

LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page
1. A Contrast of Social and Economic Exchange Characteristics and Behaviors	42
2. Summary of Surveys of Perceived Overall Quality of Life	76
3. Summary of Surveys of Marital and Family Life Satisfaction	83
4. Age Distribution of the Sample	93
5. Number of Years Married of Families in Sample as Reported by Wives	94
6. Number of Children Per Family for Sample	95
7. Age Range of Children Living in Household	96
8. Education Distribution of the Sample	97
9. Family Income Distribution of the Sample	98
10. Family Per Capita Income Distribution of Sample	99
11. Description of Dependent Variables	107
12. Descriptive Statistics for the Dependent Variables	111
13. Description of Independent Evaluation Variables	114
14. Description of Independent Frequency Variables	118
15. Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Women's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole--Famlif 3	134
16. Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole--Famlif 3	137

Table	Page
17. Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Family Life and Life-as-a-Whole	139
18. Crosstabulation of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Family-Life-as-a-Whole	140
19. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate, with Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole	142
20. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received from Mate and Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole	143
21. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, with Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole	144
22. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Family Life by Evaluation of Marriage and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Women	146
23. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Family Life by Evaluation of Marriage and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Men	147
24. Crosstabulation of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluation of Marriage	149
25. Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life	151
26. Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Selected Dimensions of Family Life, Listwise Deletion	153
27. Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men' Perceived Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate, Including Created Variables	155

Table	Page
28. Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Including Created Variables	156
29. Summary of Cluster Analyses for Women	164
30. Summary of Cluster Analyses for Men	165
31. Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluations of Marriage--Women	168
32. Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluation of Marriage--Men	171
33. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received and Affective Evaluation of Marriage	173
34. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate with Affective Evaluation of Marriage	174
35. Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, with Affective Evaluation of Marriage	175
36. Summary of Best Predictions of Marriage Evaluation by Selection Criteria	177
37. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Mate and Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Order not Specified	180
38. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Affective Evaluation of Mate and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Women	181
39. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Affective Evaluation of Mate and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Men	182

Table	page
40. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Order not Specified	184
41. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Including Decisions Made, Order not Specified--Women	185
42. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Including Decisions Made, Order not Specified--Women	186
43. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women	187
44. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men	188
45. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Theoretical Expectation, Order not Specified	190
46. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women	191
47. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men	192
48. Summary of Standardized Regression Coefficients for Statistical and Theoretical Variable Sets for Women and Men	202
49. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables	204

Table	Page
50. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, Order not Specified--Women	205
51. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, Order not Specified--Men	206
52. Summary of Standardized Regression Coefficients for Created Frequency Variables for Women and Men	209
D-1. Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life	259
D-2. Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate	262
D-3. Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Resources Received from Mate	264
E-1. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Time and Resources Frequency Scales for Women and Men	266
E-2. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Time Scale for Women and Men	267
E-3. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Love Frequency Scale for Women and Men	268
E-4. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Status Frequency Scale for Women and Men	269
E-5. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Services Frequency Scale for Women and Men	270
E-6. Summary of Reliability Analysis of Information Frequency Scale for Women and Men	271
E-7. Summary of Reliability Analysis for Affective Evaluation Variables--Women	272
E-8. Summary of Reliability Analysis for Affective Evaluation Variables--Men	274

Table	Page
E-9. Summary of Reliability Analysis for Frequency Variables, Resources Received from Mate-- Women	276
E-10. Summary of Reliability Analysis for Frequency Variables, Resources Received from Mate-- Men	277
F-1. Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Evaluation Variables--Women	278
F-2. Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Evaluation Variables--Men	279
F-3. Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Frequency Variables--Women	280
F-4. Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Frequency Variables--Men	281
G-1. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Women	284
G-2. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Men	285
G-3. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order Not Specified--Women	286
G-4. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men	287
G-5. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Women	288
G-6. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Men	289

Table	Page
G-7. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation and Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women	290
G-8. Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation and Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men	291
G-9. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Combined Frequency and Evaluation Variables, Order not Specified	292
H-1. Correlation Matrix, Evaluation Variables	293
H-2. Correlation Matrix, Frequency Variables	294

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure	Page
1. The Cognitive Structure of Resource Classes	7
2. Hypothesized Relationship Among Variables	14
3. Model of the Relationship Between Resources Received and Affective Evaluation of Marriage and Family Life	16
4. The Delighted-Terrible Scale	104

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

Quality of life depends upon finding balance between needs-goals of humans and resources of environment. Allocating scarce resources to promote individual well-being and simultaneously maintain environmental quality is a global problem and an important goal of the modern state (Andrews, 1974). The task of resource allocation requires establishment of priorities and an assessment of the changing character of American life in terms of physical, social-psychological and cultural well-being in addition to observation of the changing Gross National Product and Consumer Price Index.

The search for effective social indicators of quality of life has been long and difficult. There are disagreements on the factors to be included and unsolved problems of measurement. Social indicators have been defined as:

Quantitative data that serve as measures of socially important conditions of society. These indicators may be "objective" conditions of society and persons (health, education, crime, mobility) and "subjective" perceptions of life experiences (satisfactions, aspirations, alienation) (Henriot, 1972, p. 3).

There is general agreement that a combination of both objective and subjective indicators will most effectively measure quality of life.

Toward a social report (USDHEW, 1968) specified a need for information about participation and alienation of Americans--objective

and subjective indicators of the functioning and change of social institutions--and indicated that Americans expect social institutions to protect individual freedom and also to satisfy needs for congenial social relationships and a sense of belonging. It matters whether group relationships in society are harmonious and satisfying.

Statement of the Problem

One of the most important social institutions in society is the family. Although it has been common practice to investigate "individual" well-being, the study of "family" well-being has been given minimal attention. Social indicators (1973) ignored the family and Social indicators (1976) gave attention to size, composition, stability, living arrangements, public perceptions, and international comparisons. Producing social indicators of family well-being must involve more than statistical tables of structural variables (Weitzman, 1978). Information is also needed about family support and communication systems and behavioral patterns nurtured through affection, tradition and family duty. It does matter whether the family relationships are harmonious and satisfying. Evaluations of satisfaction with family relationships are indicators of the functioning of the family as a social institution.

The family provides the setting in which resources are created, allocated, and exchanged to meet physical, safety, and higher level needs of individuals. In the examination and measurement of both individual and societal well-being it is important to develop indicators of family functioning and the processes which contribute to quality of family life.

The first step in assessing family well-being with subjective indicators has been to ask respondents about happiness or satisfaction with family life. The assumptions are: (1) A positive evaluation of family life is one indicator of family well-being. (2) Family well-being is an important aspect of perceived overall quality of life. (3) The family is an important component of our complex social system. (4) The family plays a critical role in the development of human resources--the production of human capital for the greater society. (5) What strengthens the family, strengthens society.

Several studies of perceived overall quality of life have reported a correlation between positive evaluation of family life and positive evaluation of life-as-a-whole (Andrews & Withey, 1976; Campbell, Converse & Rodgers, 1976; Bubolz, Eicher, Evers & Sontag, 1980; Medley, 1976; London, Crandall & Seals, 1977; Sontag, Bubolz & Slocum, 1979; Wilkening & McGranahan, 1978).

Family life is known to be an important domain of life to most people (Andrews & Withey, 1976; Stoeckeler & Gage, 1978). There is general agreement (Weitzman, 1978; Mancini, 1978) that the dynamics of family life and the resource exchanges taking place which influence family and individual well-being have not been conceptualized or measured.

Purpose of the Study

The ultimate purpose of this research is to further delineate the dimensions of family life that contribute to people's satisfaction with it. This delineation is essential in order to arrive at a definition of quality of family life and quality of life-as-a-whole. Some

of the questions surrounding the issue are: (1) What is family well-being? (2) What are objective and subjective indicators of family well-being? (3) How can Americans measure change in this important social institution? (4) Does quality of family life refer to an output, a condition, or a degree of excellence?

Assuming that a positive evaluation of family life is one subjective indicator of family well-being, the purposes for the next level of specificity are to determine the key variables which account for a positive evaluation of family life, and to describe what differentiates individuals who express positive, negative and neutral evaluations of family life.

Campbell et al. (1976) concluded that a major contribution to satisfaction with family life is the individual's relationship with his/her spouse. What is the relative contribution to evaluation of family life of feelings about spouse and feelings about the marital relationship? What are the dimensions of the marital relationship which contribute to people's satisfaction with it?

The theoretical literature (Foa & Foa, 1973, 1974) suggests that persons who receive love, respect, personal services, and information in a small group setting over prolonged periods of time from particularly valued people have a high probability of being highly satisfied. The present research seeks to examine the relationships between the receipt of particularistic interpersonal resources and affective evaluation of family life and, particularly, affective evaluation of marriage.

Scope

The present study will be limited to the examination of social-psychological well-being as determined by subjective indicators. Family life is the domain of life-as-a-whole which is of central interest. Marriage is the domain of family life which will receive primary attention.

The central areas of interest are the marital support and communication systems which influence marital relationships. The focus is on the interpersonal resources which are exchanged in face-to-face contact: love, status (respect), personal services and information. How effectively can evaluation of marriage be predicted by feelings respondents have about the receipt of these resources in the family setting from mate?

The respondents are limited to married persons living together in the same household and having at least one school-age child in the geographical area of Oakland County, Michigan. The majority of respondents in the study sample are Caucasian, have a high school education, and are in the middle years of life. The analyses are limited to separate examinations of men and women.

The survey method of information collection has limitations for understanding the dynamics of interaction in family life. Additional limitations must be added for the problems faced by respondents in recalling frequency of activities, maintaining privacy of answers, and attempting to select a quantitative number for a qualitative dimension of their lives.

Theoretical Framework

The theoretical framework for this study is based primarily in social, interpersonal resource exchange theory (Foa & Foa, 1973, 1974) with additional assumptions from family systems theory (Kantor & Lehr, 1975). The theoretical perspective of exchange provides the means for studying interaction of the individual and the near-environment, an ecological view of human social-psychological well-being.

The Foa and Foa theoretical model was selected because it considers economic and psychological resources to be interdependent and equally necessary for evaluating quality of life. It provides a classification of the events and conditions which make life pleasant and worthy, which offers parsimony, simplicity and is specific enough to pinpoint essential differences among people (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The Foa model is one of the first attempts to integrate economic and sociological exchange theories by including both types of resources and clarifying a differentiation in the rules of exchange according to the structural position of resources on the dimensions of particularistic-universalistic, and concrete-symbolic (Figure 1). The theory discusses the consequent satisfactions of intercategory resource exchanges and the alternative resource substitutions of intercategory exchanges with resulting changes in levels of satisfactions obtained from the various substitutions.

The Foa theory links the concepts of: resources, needs and satisfactions. It considers time, space, energy and institutional environment as important factors influencing resource exchange, but does not consider them to be resource classes as are love, status,



Fig. 1.--The Cognitive Structure of Resource Classes.

Copyright 1971 by the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

services, information, goods and money which are exchanged between persons in communication. These are the classes of resources which appear necessary and sufficient to account for the basic needs of human beings (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The interpersonal resource exchange model offers a theoretical explanation for family life as a significant contributor to satisfaction with life-as-a-whole. It considers family as both an environment for human resource development and as an organism involved in the transformation of exchangeable commodities and communications. The theory makes it possible to examine intra-or inter-family resource exchanges in relation to individual and group satisfactions. The theory is helpful in providing explanations for the resources exchanged in particularistic relationships such as marriage and the resulting levels of satisfactions expected from the various categories of resources exchanged.

The addition of the assumptions of family systems theory of wholeness, interdependence and reciprocity make it reasonable to consider the study of resource exchange with the questionnaire method of information collection. The researcher is not able to observe the exchange, but the transfer of a resource from one person to another can be viewed as circular and reciprocally influencing. Supportiveness begets supportiveness. It is both cause and effect--a simultaneous stimulus, response and reinforcement.

Summary of Central Ideas, Foa Theory

Man is a social creature who enjoys companionship and needs the support of a group for survival. Needs for love, status, services,

goods, information and money cannot be satisfied in isolation. Since humans depend upon others for those resources necessary to well being, they therefore seek situations to exchange them through interpersonal behavior. The two basic mechanisms which motivate social behavior are the strive to maintain optimal levels of resources by giving what one has in abundance and receiving what is scarce; and the strive to maintain cognitive structure which insures the ability to exchange. The probability of an interpersonal exchange taking place depends upon: (1) the motivational state of potential exchangers, (2) appropriateness of the environment, and (3) properties of resources to be exchanged.

Properties of resources. Resources are structurally ordered and interrelated. The rules of exchange vary gradually with position in the structure. Giving to self and giving to other are related positively for love and negatively for money. Component elements of the structure must be considered in their structural relationship rather than in isolation (Figure 1).

The resources are structured on the dimensions of particularism-universality and concrete-symbolic forms of expression. Particularistic refers to the attribute which indicates the extent to which the value of a given resource is influenced by the particular persons involved in exchanging it and by their relationship. Love is the most particularistic resource and money is the most universalistic since its value is least influenced by the person from whom it is received.

Position of a resource in the structure affects satisfaction with exchange. Like resources are preferred in exchange, with love as the most preferred resource of proaction and reaction. Resources proximate in order are more similar and interchangeable with one another. The larger the structural distance between resources being exchanged, the lower the satisfaction.

Economic resources are more readily available in modern society but are distant from the needed, preferred particularistic resources so that their provision, even in increasing amounts, does not provide high levels of satisfaction.

The opportunity to exchange love with a highly valued particular person in repeated encounters over a period of time offers the opportunity for highest possible levels of satisfaction. The actor, in giving love, simultaneously gives love to self and the object who receives love simultaneously gives to actor.

A person who is unable to exchange love or who infrequently exchanges love can be reasonably happy if he acquires status or is pampered with personal services; however, satisfaction will be diminished if goods or money are received instead of the needed love. Inappropriate resources of reaction leave an unbalanced state: strong residual aggression in exchanges of taking not offset by higher intensity of retaliation; and low degrees of satisfaction in exchanges of giving.

Status is the second preferred resource of exchange and is simultaneously given to self and other. Love and status are closely related. It is possible to give respect without love, but difficult to give love without simultaneously giving respect and esteem. Self

esteem is giving status to self and is highly related to giving status and love to others.

Appropriateness of environment. The probability of a resource exchange taking place is also dependent upon the appropriateness of the environment. The environmental properties of resources include: time for processing input, delay of reward, and optimum group size. The exchange of love requires time, repeated encounters, few persons and privacy of space. Shared time becomes the environmental condition necessary for transfer of the most particularistic resources.

The institutional environment specifies what type of resources should be exchanged and for each institution there are certain resources which are more typical and more frequently exchanged: "In the family love and status are the crucial resources" (Foa & Foa, 1974, p. 151).

Family is the social institutional environment ideally suited to the exchange of particularistic resources and the institution where the widest range of exchanges take place. However, even in the family not every exchange is permissible or customary for one does not typically or frequently give money for services received from a family member.

Motivational state of exchangers. Completion of exchange also depends upon motivational states of actors. Motivational state involves the concepts of optimal range, actual and potential needs, and power.

The Foa theory proposes that for each resource class there is an optimal range; when the amount of a given resource held by the individual is within the range, the person feels comfortable and is not motivated to initiate change. When the amount possessed falls below the lower bound of the range, the individual perceives a need

for the resource and will be motivated to increase the amount of the resource in his possession. When the amount of a resource exceeds the upper limit of the optimal range the individual will be motivated to "get rid" of the resource through exchange behavior. Accumulation of an amount of resource in excess of need is the process of accumulation of power.

The width of the optimal range varies with position of the resource in the structure, is most narrow for love and widest for money. The narrow optimal range of love causes frequent upsets of balance and requires constant restoration by increasing and decreasing amounts held by the system.

Size of optimal range also varies among individuals. Individuals who have experienced deprivation of love in early childhood will be less capable of exchanging love which will lead to reduction in actual need for love despite very high potential need for love. The person may have a strong potential need for love but very little ability to actually absorb it.

Application of Foa Theory to Present Study

The basic premise of the present study which is based on the previously discussed theory is as follows: Under conditions where physical and safety needs of individuals are met and per-capita income is held constant, if there is satisfactory frequency of shared time between husband and wife and positive evaluation of shared time, then there will be high frequency of particularistic resource exchanges, highly positive evaluations of resources received and highly positive evaluations of marriage and family life.

The hypothesized relationships among variables are indicated in Figure 2. If there is satisfactory frequency of shared time with mate, it is likely that there is a positive evaluation of shared time and a higher probability of frequent exchanges of love, respect, personal services and information. The higher frequency of interpersonal resource transfers is likely to create a supportive emotional climate, generate positive feelings and result in positive evaluations of personal needs for love, recognition and respect, comfort and assistance, companionship and shared meaning being met. The result is a marital and family systems balance (needs met) where the conditions offered (resources received) closely match the conditions required (resources wanted, needed, expected). The indicators of marital and family systems balance are the respondent's positive evaluations of marriage and family life.

Since the participant in an exchange gives what he has in abundance and receives what is scarce, the marginal utility of the receiver is higher than the marginal utility of the giver (Foa & Foa, 1974). The present study thus has respondent as receiver of resources while spouse is actor. It is an examination of the impact of the family, and particularly the marriage, upon the respondent. Family is considered environment for the individual who is the unit of study.

The hypothesized relationships among variables (Figure 2) include many reciprocal relationships. It is difficult to test theoretical models with reciprocal relationships with statistical methods existing at the present time. An attempt to use LISREL IV for analysis and model testing had to be abandoned due to problems involved in

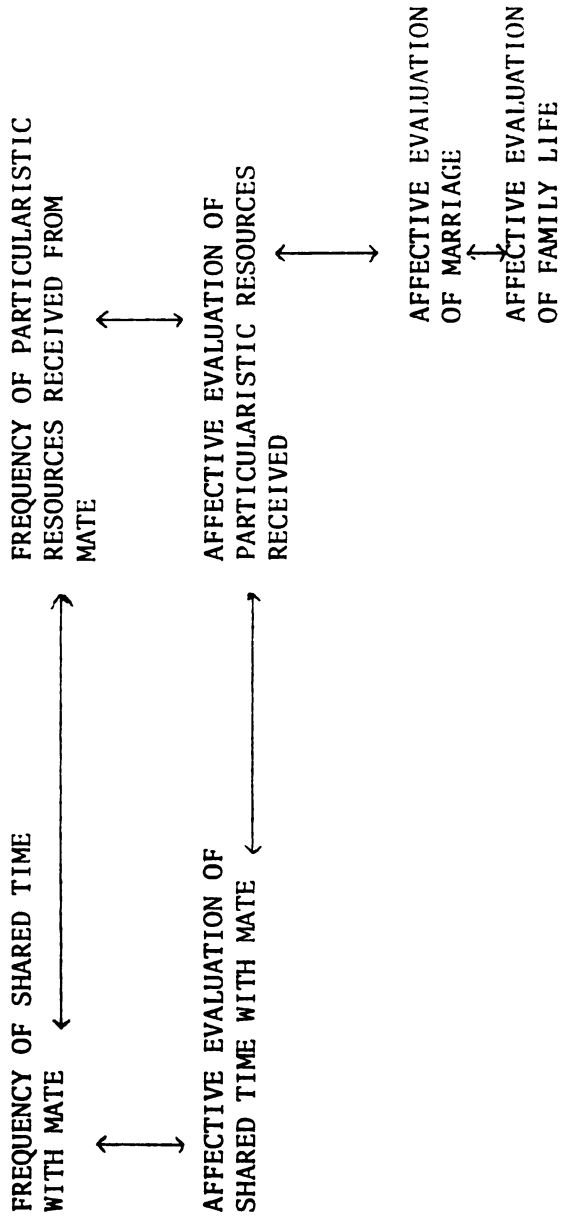


Fig. 2.--Hypothesized Relationship Among Variables.

handling a model of this size and the resulting financial costs and time delays.

The Foa theory states that satisfaction with resource exchange varies with position of the resource in the structure. Examination of the structural relationships among resource classes indicates that it should be possible to predict satisfaction (evaluation) of marriage and family life from the frequency and satisfaction with particularistic resources received.

Evaluation of love received should most effectively predict evaluation of marriage, followed by evaluation of status and particularistic services.

The theoretical model (Figure 2) was modified to eliminate reciprocal relationships and to be appropriate for use with multiple regression analyses (Figure 3). Both frequency of receiving resources and evaluation of receiving resources will be used to predict evaluation of marriage; however, it is expected that the evaluation of resources received has the most direct relationship to evaluation of marriage (Figure 2), and, therefore, the evaluation of love received will be a better predictor of marriage evaluation than will frequency of love received from mate.

The prediction of marital quality with multiple regression analysis is worthwhile and an interesting test of the theoretical model. However, it must be mentioned that the model (Figure 3) does not approach the complexity required for a realistic appraisal of the marital relationship.

A person's evaluation of marriage involves not only satisfactions and dissatisfactions derived from direct interaction with mate,

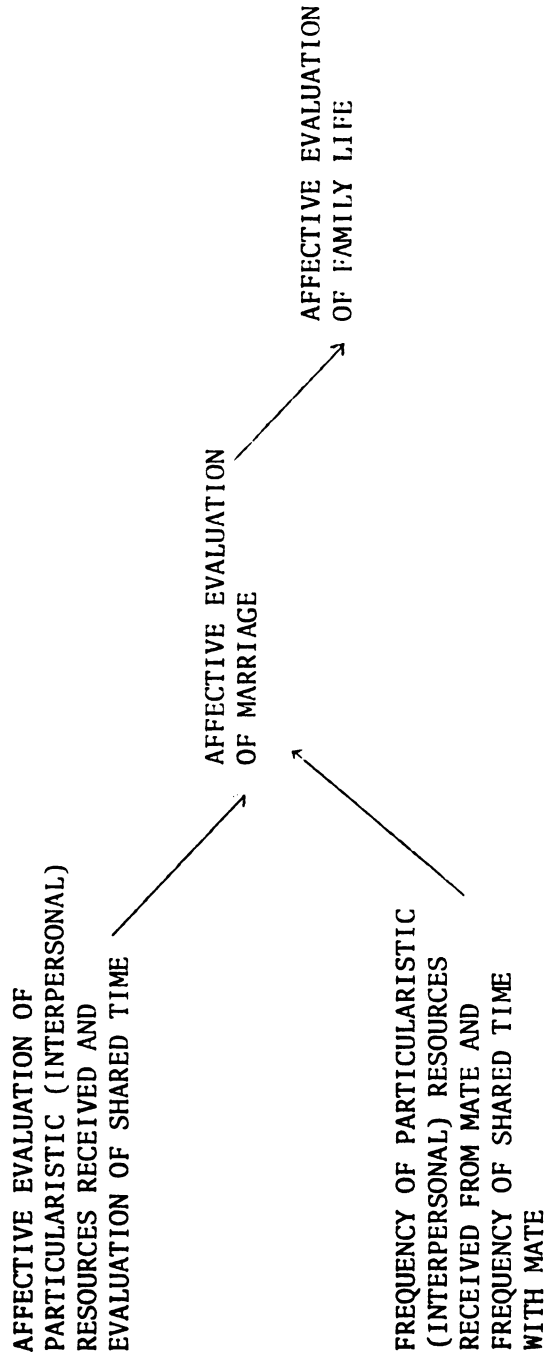


Fig. 3.--Model of the Relationship Between Resources Received and Affective Evaluation of Marriage and Family Life.

but also rewards and costs of children and the qualitative evaluation of the social, physical, economic, personal and cultural setting of the relationship and how that total "resource mix" has met individual needs over a period of time. The evaluation process involves a balancing of rewards and costs of the relationship and its context as well as projections of future rewards and costs. It is hoped that in the future statistical methods will be able to examine more complex theoretical models involving reciprocal relationships among variables.

Theoretical Definitions

This section includes theoretical definitions of concepts relevant to the study. Operational definitions are reported in Chapter III, Tables 8, 10, and 11.

Quality of Life

A person's sense of well-being, satisfaction or dissatisfaction with life, or happiness or unhappiness (Dalkey & Rourke, 1973).

An individual's overall perceived satisfaction of needs over a period of time (Mitchell, Logothetti & Kantor, 1973).

The subjective name for the well-being of people and the environment in which they live. For any individual quality of life expresses that set of wants which after being supplied, when taken together, make the individual happy or satisfied (Liu, 1975).

Well-being

Well-being refers to the level of life quality and is often used interchangeably with the term quality of life.

Quality of Family Life

A person's overall perceived satisfaction/happiness or dissatisfaction/unhappiness with family life over a period of time.

A person's internal response to perceived rewards received from the family members and the family environment over a period of time.

A person's evaluation of the conditions offered in family life compared to the conditions desired.

Quality of Marriage

A person's qualitative evaluation of the marital relationship and the social, economic, personal and cultural setting of the relationship over a period of time.

A person's internal response to rewards received from mate, own role behavior and others in the near environment over a period of time.

Objective Indicators of Life Quality or Well-Being

Measures of external physical and social conditions of the individual existence not requiring personal evaluation of reporting individual (Sontag, 1978).

Subjective, Perceptual Indicators of Life Quality

Personal, subjective evaluations of reporting individuals concerning life quality and well-being.

Affective Evaluation

The assessment of life concerns involving both cognitive evaluation and some degree of positive/negative feeling such as affect. Affective evaluation is an internal response to the perceived environment.

Affective evaluation will be indicated in this study by a person's response selected from seven scale categories on the Delighted-Terrible Scale.

Resource

Any commodity, material or symbolic, which is transmitted through interpersonal behavior (Foa & Foa, 1974). The Foa theory specifies six classes of resources: love, status, services, information, goods and money.

Any property of an individual which is made available to persons in the environment as a means for positive or negative need satisfaction (Levinger, 1959).

Any reward that an actor can use in an exchange relation with other actors (Emerson, 1969).

Love

An expression of affectionate regard, warmth or comfort (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The state of feeling which manifests itself in solicitude for the welfare of a person, delight in his/her presence, desire for his/her approval, and warm affection and attachment (Oxford English Dictionary, 1971).

Love is conveyed in verbal messages of affect, liking, enjoyment and physical messages of touch, expressions of the face, eye contact, body posture, and physical proximity. Love is more easily expressed in paralinguistic communication (Foa & Foa, 1974).

The actor giving love to other simultaneously gives love to self. The value of the love resource is highly dependent upon the person from whom it is received. (Love is the most particularistic resource.)

Particularistic

The attribute which indicates the extent to which the value of a given resource is influenced by the particular persons involved in exchanging it and by their relationship (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Concrete

The attribute which suggests the form or type of expression of the various resources. Behaviors like giving an object or performing a service to the body or belongings of another are concrete. Language forms of expression are symbolic (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Status

An evaluative judgment that conveys high or low prestige, regard or esteem (Foa & Foa, 1973).

In contrast to love, status is conveyed in verbal (symbolic) behaviors in messages of esteem, respect, and confidence in competence.

Status conferred by self to self is called self esteem. The actor giving status to other simultaneously gives status to self.

The value of respect received is dependent upon the person from whom it is received, but status is less particularistic than love.

The Foa definition of status is different from use of the concept by sociologists who describe status as a position or rank in a hierarchy of prestige, or a position in a social group relative to other positions in the group. The Foa definition more closely resembles the sociological definitions of prestige and esteem.

Prestige is the evaluative judgment in the norms of society about the desirability of a particular status. The evaluation of an individual's role behavior in the status position occupied is called esteem (Young & Mack, 1962).

Services

Activities performed on the body, belongings, or environment of a person usually constituting labor of one person for another to increase physical comfort of the other or to save him/her energy (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The actor giving services to other does not simultaneously give services to self. In contrast to status, services are conveyed in concrete ways--work, helpfulness, assistance--rather than in symbolic form.

Value placed on services received is dependent upon the person providing the services, however, services are not as particularistic as love.

Information

Information offered as advice, opinions, instructions or enlightenment but exclusive of those behaviors that could be classified as love or status (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The actor giving information does not increase or decrease the amount of information possessed by giving it to other. Information is conveyed symbolically and is less particularistic than love or status.

Goods

Tangible products, objects or materials (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The value of goods received is not as dependent upon the person who gives the object as is true with resources of love and status except in situations of gift giving.

Money

Any coin, currency, or token which has some standard unit of exchange value (Foa & Foa, 1973).

Money is the least particularistic, the most universal resource of exchange, and is transferred in both concrete and symbolic forms.

Shared Time

Two persons engaged in one activity at the same place and time.

The environmental condition necessary for the exchange of love, respect, services, and information in interpersonal relationships.

Optimal Range

The range of each resource class in which the individual feels comfortable with the amount of the resource possessed and there is no motivation for change.

When the amount of the resource possessed falls below the bound of the range, the situation will be subjectively perceived as a need for this particular resource and the individual will be motivated to increase the amount in his possession (Foa & Foa, 1974).

The more particularistic the resource, the narrower the optimal range and thus the more frequently the balance of the system is upset. Narrow optimal range requires constant restoration by increasing or decreasing the amount held by the system. The optimal range for love is more narrow for persons who have received less love in the early years of life (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Need

A state of deficiency in a given resource (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Power

The amount of a given resource available to an individual for eventual giving (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Exchange

The mutual giving and receiving of both material and non-material things. Thus it may refer to the transfers of services, goods, money, rights or benefits that are reciprocated by a transfer of something similar or different in return (Gould & Kolb, 1965).

Transfer of values between two economic units.

Economic Exchange Behavior

The two-way transfer of measurable resources between two persons who simultaneously agree upon the exact obligations of both parties and who complete the transaction in a specified period of time. The benefits of the economic exchange are independent of the supplier and independent of the relationship between the two persons.

Social Exchange Behavior

The transfer of a non measureable resource from one person to another with nonspecified obligations but expectation of reciprocity at some future time (not too soon). Obligations cannot be bargained or negotiated and must be left to the discretion of the receiver. Social benefits are not detachable from their source.

The lack of neutral measurement of social benefits (resources) mean persons are always uncertain as to whether their "debts" are paid and tend to over-reciprocate to make sure. This leads to an expanding cycle of exchange (Diesing, 1962).

Giving Exchanges

The actor increases the amount of the resource available to object (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Taking Exchanges

The actor deprives the other of a given resource (Foa & Foa, 1974).

Intracategory Exchange

An exchange where the same resources are being transferred (affection for affection).

Intercategory Exchange

An exchange where one type of resource is exchanged for another type (money for goods).

Intrafamily Resource Transfer

The transfer of resources within one nuclear family.

Reinforcement

The features of the environment which are capable of bestowing gratification upon an actor (Emerson, 1972).

Reward

The degree of value attached to a given type of reinforcement (Emerson, 1972).

Pleasures, satisfactions and gratifications a person enjoys including statuses, relationships, interaction and feelings (Nye, 1979).

Value

The strength of reinforcers to evoke and reinforce behavioral initiations by an actor, relative to other reinforcers and holding deprivation constant and greater than zero (Emerson, 1972).

Cost

The magnitude and number of rewards of one type forgone to receive rewards of another type (Emerson, 1972).

Any status, relationship, interaction, milieu or feeling disliked by an individual (Nye, 1979).

AssumptionsAssumptions About Methods and Measurements

1. The Delighted-Terrible Scale provides numerical responses which can be treated as interval-level data (Figure 4, p. 104).
2. Survey design with questionnaire response is an appropriate method for gaining some insight into the results of interpersonal resource transfers between husbands and wives.
3. Words such as "love," "respect" and "comfort" have similar meanings to all respondents.
4. Quality of family life and quality of marriage can be assessed by asking people directly about family life and marriage relationships.
5. Evaluation of marriage and family life can be predicted on the basis of information about giving exchanges only--without information about the costs or the taking exchanges.
6. Husbands and wives responded independently to the Quality of Life Questionnaire items.
7. Affective evaluation of marriage and affective evaluation of family life are indicators of well-being and of the quality of relationships.
8. The sampling methods have been adequate to provide randomly selected respondents.
9. Combination of the three sub-samples is appropriate for the examination of internal relationships among variables.
10. Multiple regression analysis is an appropriate technique for the research objectives and the nature of the data.

11. The respondent's evaluations of spouse are important in understanding the quality of marital and family relationships.

12. Respondents can accurately evaluate and report their feelings about marriage and family life.

13. The reporting and recollection of behavior is a reasonable representation of what has actually occurred.

Assumptions About the Nature of Behavior and Its Context

1. Relationships in the family are circular and reciprocally influencing. Love produces love and this supportiveness is simultaneous stimulus, response and reinforcement.

2. There are two basic mechanisms which motivate social behavior: (1) the strive to maintain optimal level of resources by giving what we have and receiving what we need; (2) the strive to maintain cognitive structure which insures the ability to exchange (Foa & Foa, 1974).

3. The goal of social interaction is mutual satisfaction of needs among exchange partners. Satisfaction of needs is accomplished by exchanges of love, status, services, information, goods and money. Time, space and institutional setting are not resources but factors influencing exchange (Foa & Foa, 1974).

4. All six classes of resources contribute to quality of life so when any one falls below a minimum level, quality of life is impaired (Foa & Foa, 1974).

5. The exchange of particularistic resources in an environment facilitating prolonged, repeated encounters in a small group provides the highest levels of satisfaction for humans.

6. Marriage is a highly particularistic relationship offering the opportunity for exchanges of love, status, and personal services in a manner which can produce high levels of satisfaction.

7. Husbands and wives experience the family environment in different ways and respond differently in evaluating marriage and family life.

8. Satisfaction is affected by level of involvement. Lower satisfaction is experienced by the partner with highest involvement (Foa & Foa, 1974). The person with highest involvement in family life is often the wife-mother and it is expected that this study, in concert with other quality of life studies, will find lower satisfaction with marriage and family life among women.

Research Objectives

The objectives of the research are to:

1. Explore the validity of Foa and Foa's resource exchange theory and the measured indicators of the theoretical model in the present study.
2. Select the best set of indicators to predict affective evaluation of marriage for women and men.
3. Investigate the credibility of the Foa's theory in predicting affective evaluation of marriage for women and men.
4. Investigate the contribution of each interpersonal resource (love, status, services, information) and shared time to the prediction of affective evaluation of marriage for women and men.

5. Describe the differences in evaluations of marriage, family life and life-as-a-whole for women and men.

Research Questions and Hypotheses

The research questions and hypotheses in the null form are:

Questions and Hypotheses for Objective 1

1. Do the questionnaire items which represent a resource class have greater proximity to each other than to variables representing a different resource class for evaluation and frequency variables for women and men?
 2. Is there a pattern in the fusion order of clusters to support the theoretical model of structured relations between resource classes for both evaluation and frequency variables in both men's and women's analyses?
 3. Are there differences in cluster solutions for men and women?
 4. Will different methods of hierarchical clustering provide similar cluster solutions for the same data to support validity of the four particularistic resource classes?
- H1: All proximity matrices are equally likely for frequency and evaluation variables in both women's and men's analyses.
- H2: All orders of fusion are equally likely for frequency and evaluation variables in both women's and men's analyses.
- H3: There are no differences in cluster solutions for men and for women for evaluation and frequency variables.

Questions for Objective 2

5. Will evaluation, frequency, or a combination of evaluation and frequency variables give the best prediction of marriage evaluation?
6. How will the variable selection method affect the prediction of marriage evaluation?
7. Will the order specified by the Foa theoretical structure provide a good prediction of marriage evaluation?

Questions and Hypotheses for
Objective 3

- 8. Will affective evaluation of particularistic resources received predict evaluation of marriage for women and men?
- 9. Will frequency of particularistic resources received from mate predict evaluation of marriage for women and men?
- H8: Affective evaluations of particularistic resources received do not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.
- H9: Frequencies of particularistic resources received from mate do not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

Questions and Hypotheses for
Objective 4

- 10-14. What is the contribution to evaluation of marriage of the following:
 - 10. Love evaluation?
 - 11. Status evaluation?
 - 12. Services evaluation?
 - 13. Information evaluation?
 - 14. Shared time evaluation?
- 15-19. What is the contribution to evaluation of marriage of the following:
 - 15. Love frequency?
 - 16. Status frequency?
 - 17. Services frequency?
 - 18. Information frequency?
 - 19. Shared time frequency?
- H10: Evaluation of love and affection does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.
- H11: Evaluation of respect received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or for men for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.
- H12: Evaluation of services received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.
- H_{12A}: Evaluation of sexual relationship does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the statistical variable set.

- H_{12B}: Evaluation of how comfortable it feels to be at home does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the statistical variable set.
- H_{12C}: Evaluation of mutual helpfulness of family members does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the theoretical variable set.
- H13: Evaluation of information received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.
- H_{13A}: Evaluation of open, honest expression of feelings does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or women on statistical or theoretical variable sets.
- H_{13B}: Evaluation of the way decisions are made does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women in the statistical variable set.
- H14: Evaluation of shared time does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men in the statistical variable set.
- H15: Frequency of love received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.
- H16: Frequency of status received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.
- H17: Frequency of services received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.
- H18: Frequency of information received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.
- H19: Frequency of shared time with mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

Questions and Hypotheses for
Objective 5

20. How do evaluations of marriage and family life differ for men and women?

H20: There are no differences between mean scores of men and mean scores of women on evaluations of marriage and family life.

CHAPTER II

REVIEW OF LITERATURE

The review of literature is organized in five sections. The first section discusses exchange theory, and the second the application of exchange theory to family research. The third section reviews selected studies relating to marital quality, the fourth section includes selected studies of family well-being, and the fifth section reviews quality of life studies that have included evaluation of family life or marriage.

Exchange Theory

Exchange theory has roots in utilitarian economics, behavioral psychology and functional anthropology. The major foci and assumptions differ among the various theories. As yet there has not been a successful integration of the theory in a way that resolves major difficulties in conceptualization and methodology.

Historical Development

There are two distinct traditions of social exchange theory in sociology; these vary in philosophical orientation as well as theoretical, methodological and geographical origins. Ekeh (1974) indicates that American sociologists have been unaware and virtually unaffected by the French collectivistic orientation, specifically the

work of Levi-Strauss (1969) and thus have been handicapped in the process of resolving the conceptual issues of exchange theory.

The French collectivistic orientation to sociology has its philosophical roots in German Idealism and Catholicism. This orientation was opposed to centrality and autonomy of individual self-interests as a motivating force in social actions. Collectivistic sociologists advocated grounded theory construction as illustrated in the works of Durkheim (1951), Weber (1947), Mauss (1925), and Levi-Strauss (1969).

The British individualistic orientation to sociology was influenced by utilitarianism and Calvinism and advocated a more atomistic world view by placing the individual as the motivating force of social action. Individualistic sociologists advocated logico-deductive rational theory construction as indicated in the work of Blau (1964).

The interplay of ideas from theorists of opposing traditions encouraged the growth of exchange theory (Ekeh, 1974). Theorists from the French tradition developed ideas to refute those of the British individualistically oriented theorists and British theorists proceeded in the same manner. A contrast of the two philosophical views was reported by Stark (1958) and restated by Ekeh (1974).

Catholicism

1. Tendency towards an organic world-view
2. Society conceived as prior to the individual
3. The community as carrier of all truth
4. Symbolism, artistic creativeness
5. Emotionalism, mysticism
6. Cloistered contemplation as the ideal way to truth

Calvinism

1. Tendency towards an atomistic world-view
 2. Society conceived as posterior to the individual
 3. The individual as carrier of all truth
 4. Realism, sobriety
 5. Rationalism
 6. Innerworldly observation as the ideal way to truth
- (Ekeh, 1974, p. 17)

The resulting collectivistic social exchange theory opposed the centrality of the individual as a motivating force in social action. Theory construction was based on the autonomy of society and the inability to reduce social processes to psychological ones. The time frame (compared to the individualistic orientation) was a longer one and focused on the processes of an individual's life-span. It led to grounded theory construction which can be seen in Durkheim's (1951) work on suicide from which he constructed a theory of integration. The researcher sets out to explain some social phenomenon by generating theory from data.

Individualistic exchange theory had its origin in utilitarian social science which had two different strains--economics and psychology--which were developed before sociology. Ekeh (1974) indicates that utilitarianism was a group of theories that placed individual desires and wants at the center of concern and described an inherent tension between two incompatible trends: between exclusive concern with intrapersonal matters and matters of interpersonal relations; between here-and-now pleasure-seeking hedonism and avoidance of pain with the inclusion of control in the maximization of benefits which sometimes involves delay of gratification; and between the consumption and production orientation.

Foci and Assumptions

The assumptions of individualistically oriented exchange theory will be discussed first. The assumptions of both utilitarian sociologists and behavioral psychologists will be included as they developed from the common origin of utilitarian social science and influenced

the work of Homans (1961). Assumptions of collectivistic exchange theory as represented by Levi-Strauss (Turner, 1978) will then be discussed followed by recent assumptions added by Nye (1979).

Utilitarian economics assumed man was rational, that he would seek to maximize material benefits or utilities in a free and competitive market and that as "rational units" people would have access to complete information. Thus people could consider all alternatives by calculating costs and benefits of alternatives to make a decision which would yield maximum profit for minimum investment.

Utilitarian sociologists. Utilitarian sociologists modified assumptions of utilitarian economics but continued to regard economic motives as the explanation for social action with the emphasis on maximum return for minimum investment (Homans, 1961). Exchange items were valued for their worth or for what they gained for the person giving them up and were amenable to the laws of supply and demand.

Reformulation of utilitarian assumptions by utilitarian sociologists involved the recognition that: (1) rarely do people attempt to maximize profits, (2) humans are not always rational, (3) their transactions with each other in an economic marketplace or elsewhere are not free from external regulation and constraint and (4) individuals do not have perfect information on all available alternatives (Turner, 1978, p. 202).

The alternative utilitarian assumptions which developed were:

- (1) While humans do not seek to maximize profits, they always attempt to make some profit in their social transactions with others.
- (2) While humans are not perfectly rational, they engage in calculations

of costs and benefits in transactions with others. (3) While actors do not always have perfect information on all alternatives, they are usually aware of some which form the basis for assessments of costs and benefits. (4) While there are always constraints on human activity, people compete with each other in seeking to make a profit in their transactions. (5) While economic transactions in a clearly defined marketplace occur in all societies, they are only a special case of more general exchange relations occurring among individuals in all social contexts. (6) While material goods typify exchanges in an economic marketplace, individuals also exchange nonmaterial commodities such as sentiments and services (Turner, 1978, p. 203).

Psychological behaviorism. The variant of utilitarianism in psychology led to psychological behaviorism, an exchange theory with emphasis on examination of overt behavior. In the assumption that humans are reward-seeking organisms, the concept of "reward" was used as a restatement of the utilitarian concept of "utility." The concept of "punishment" was a restatement of "cost." Behavioral psychologists substituted "stimulus" for "demand" and "response" for "supply"; however, there were no equivalent concepts for "investment" or "profit" (Ekeh, 1974, p. 115).

The assumptions of psychological behaviorism were: (1) In any given situation, organisms will emit those behaviors that will yield the most reward and the least punishment. (2) Organisms will repeat those behaviors which have proved rewarding in the past. (3) Organisms will repeat behaviors in situations that are similar to those in the past in which behaviors were rewarding. (4) Present

stimuli that on past occasions have been associated with rewards will evoke behaviors similar to those emitted in the past. (5) Repetition of behaviors will occur only as long as they continue to yield rewards. (6) An organism will display emotion if a behavior that has previously been rewarded in the same or similar situation suddenly goes unrewarded. (7) The more an organism receives rewards from a particular behavior, the less rewarding the behavior becomes--due to satisfaction--and the more likely the organism is to emit alternative behaviors in search of other rewards (Turner, 1978, p. 213).

Collectivistic exchange theory. The collectivistic orientation to social exchange theory, as represented by Levi-Strauss (1969) rejected the values of economic man, emphasized exchange items as having symbolic rather than economic value, saw the benefits of social interaction to be the building of an interlocking network of social relationships, focused less on the internal psychological processes and more on the constraints of social structure and culture in explaining exchange behaviors. Attention was given to indirect exchanges, altruism, and reciprocity. There was less emphasis on man as a commodity or a rational being in complete control of environment and little attention was given to the motivation of maximization of profit.

Assumptions of the collectivistic social exchange theory of Levi-Strauss were: (1) Different social structures rather than individual motives are the important variables in analyzing exchange relations. (2) Exchange relations in social systems are not restricted to direct interaction among individuals but include larger networks of indirect exchanges. (3) Exchanges do involve costs for people,

but these costs come from the society--values, customs, rules, laws, which require certain behaviors. (4) The distribution of scarce and valued resources in society, whether material objects or symbolic, is regulated by norms and values. As long as resources are in abundant supply, or not highly valued in society, their distribution goes unregulated. (5) All exchange relations are regulated by the norm of reciprocity requiring those receiving valued resources to bestow on their benefactors other valued resources. There are different patterns of reciprocity--mutual and univocal--which lead to different kinds of exchange relations (Ekeh, 1974).

Generalized exchange. The addition of univocal reciprocity and generalized social exchange requires additional assumptions: (1) Groups, organizations, associations and even nations act to minimize costs and maximize rewards. (2) Humans are capable of anticipating greater rewards and fewer costs from effective responsible governmental, educational, health and economic institutions. Therefore, they can invest time and other resources (costs) in attempting to improve these institutions and anticipate a profit from such investments. (3) Humans are capable of conceptualizing a generalized reciprocity between themselves and society and its social institutions. Without investments in social organizations, social life with its rewards would cease. (4) Humans realize that alternatives they choose affect the rewards and costs of other members of groups to which they belong. Therefore, they can decline choices that would appear profitable to them in the immediate sense because they can anticipate that, if the course of action they pursued increases the costs/

reduces the rewards to other group members, they will reduce the rewards/increase the costs to the individual taking action (Nye, 1979).

Methodological Issues

The methodological issues of exchange theories are: (1) the logico-deductive approach to theory construction of the individualistically oriented exchange theorists differs from the grounded method of theory construction preferred by the collectivistically oriented exchange theorists. (2) There is the issue of tautology which involves the question: How are the "values" of actors to be defined and measured independently of the behaviors they influence? There is a tendency for the concepts of exchange propositions to be defined in terms of each other. As long as the major independent variable of exchange theory--value--is difficult to separate from the principal dependent variable--behavior--it will be difficult to eliminate problems of tautology (Turner, 1974, p. 284). (3) Exchange theories have been criticized for lack of deductive rigor and (4) exchange theories have been accused of failing to facilitate prediction but only to assist in the process of ad hoc reasoning.

Issues of Conceptualization

Some of the difficult issues of conceptualization for exchange theorists regardless of philosophical origin are the following:

(1) integration of economic and social exchange concepts, assumptions, and behaviors; (2) inclusion of an explanation of reciprocity and altruism; (3) the inclusion of both two-party and multi-party exchange models within the same theoretical structure; (4) resolution of the debate over the centrality of the individual as a motivating force

in social action; (5) explanation and integration of the concepts of exploitation, power, distributive justice or equity in an integrated manner with the stated propositions of the theory (Ekeh, 1974). The first three issues are particularly important for the present study of family well-being and marital quality and will be discussed further. The issue of equity/distributive justice and power has been studied in connection with marital decision making but is less relevant to the present study.

Economic and social exchange characteristics. The most persistently difficult conceptual issue for exchange theorists is the integration of economic and social exchange theories. A contrast of economic and social exchange behaviors and characteristics (Table 1) combines the work of several authors (Bivens, 1976; Boulding, 1973, 1977; Diesing, 1962; Foa & Foa, 1974; Kuhn, 1975; Paolucci, 1977; International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences, 1968). Social interaction within marriage or family life involves both economic and social exchange and the successful integration of the two theories is essential for the application of exchange theory to the study of family life.

The Foa and Foa (1974) resource exchange theory is one of the first attempts to integrate economic and sociological exchange theories by including both types of resources and by differentiating rules of exchange according to the structural position of the resource on the dimensions of particularistic-universalistic and concrete-symbolic characteristics. Giving to self and giving to other are related positively for the noneconomic (particularistic) resources of goods and money. Resources also differ in terms of their concrete and symbolic

Table 1.--A Contrast of Social and Economic Exchange Characteristics and Behaviors.

Characteristic	Social Exchange	Economic Exchange
Specificity of Obligation	Obligations are not specified in advance, cannot be bargained about, and must be left to the discretion of the receiver.	Exact obligations of both parties are simultaneously agreed upon through the process of bargaining.
Reciprocity Requirements	The supply of benefits is not contingent upon defined returns although there is often an expectation of reciprocity, implicit reciprocity. (Less conditional, more emphasis on altruism, indirect exchange in a larger social network with univocal reciprocity and issues of power vs. equity)	Exchange is contingent upon the reciprocity or keeping the contract, explicit reciprocity. Automatically reciprocal. (More emphasis on direct exchange, mutual reciprocity)
Reciprocity Duration	Social exchange creates <u>diffuse</u> future benefits. <u>Immediate</u> return of benefits is considered inappropriate. The slow process encourages development of trust and delay of gratification.	Economic exchange occurs as a rapid process or in a definite time specified by contract. Once the agreement is made, the benefits are exchanged with a more immediate gratification or reciprocity.

Table 1.--Continued.

Characteristic	Social Exchange	Economic Exchange
Particularism vs. Universalism	<p>Social benefits are not detachable from the source. The value of social benefits depends upon the persons involved and their relationship (particularistic). Can not be exchanged through an intermediary.</p>	<p>Economic benefits are independent of the supplier and are universalistic. Can be exchanged through a third person.</p>
Nature of Resources	<p>Social resources have no exact neutral measurement, thus people are not certain if "debts" are paid and tend to over-reciprocate. Resources are often symbolic rather than concrete.</p> <p>Scarcity of social resources is defined by the norms and laws of society as well as by past experiences of individuals.</p>	<p>Economic resources can be exactly measured, are divisible, interchangeable, and morally neutral which makes exact comparison and allocation possible.</p> <p>Scarcity of economic resources is determined more by physical availability and laws of supply and demand than by laws of society.</p>

Table 1.--Continued.

Characteristic	Social Exchange	Economic Exchange
Rules of Exchange	<p>Relationship between self and other:</p> <p>Giving to self and giving to other have a positive relationship. In giving love to other, one simultaneously gives to self.</p> <p>Relationship between giving and taking:</p> <p>Giving love involves some ambivalence--giving can occur in the presence of some hostility (taking).</p>	<p>Giving to self and giving to other have a negative relationship. In giving goods to other, one has fewer goods for self.</p> <p>Giving and taking of money, goods, cannot occur at the same time.</p> <p>More emphasis is given to the transaction than to the communication. Transactions require differences in preferences or values of the exchangers.</p>
Transaction vs. Communication	<p>More emphasis is given to communication rather than transaction. Emphasis is on the similarity of values between the exchangers.</p>	<p>More emphasis is given to the transaction than to the communication. Transactions require differences in preferences or values of the exchangers.</p>
Nature of Problem Situations	<p>Involve conflict in values, beliefs or roles with goals unknown and the problem undefined.</p>	<p>Involves how to allocate scarce resources among known multiple goals.</p>

Table 1.--Continued.

Characteristic	Social Exchange	Economic Exchange
Problem Solving Processes	Emphasis is on mediation and on inventing a course of action out of infinite possibilities.	Evaluation of ends in terms of alternative costs in order to allocate means in terms of marginal (comparative) utility.
Problem Solution or Outcome	Resolution, mutual modification, in varying degrees, of all factors in a problem resulting in integration, harmony and equilibrium. Results in problem clearly defined, goals and values clarified.	Maximization of the return for minimum investment. Involves the adjustment and subordination of means to ends.
Decision Making and Choice	A single decision by a multiplicity of persons with divergent goals and views.	Two mutually contingent decisions.

qualities. The expression of respect or the giving of information involve a symbolic form of expression while the giving of services or goods involve a concrete form of expression. The Foa and Foa (1974) theory implicitly assumes that every human interaction involves exchange. It is unlikely there could be one-way transfers because some kind of verbal or behavioral message would be returned following the giving of any resource. There is an explicit recognition that love, respect and other noneconomic resources are exchanged between persons apart from economic transactions and simultaneously with economic exchanges.

Explanation of reciprocity and altruism. The second conceptual difficulty of exchange theories has been the problem of how to define and integrate the concepts of exchange, reciprocity and altruism. Ekeh (1974) incorporated the ideas of Gouldner (1960) and expanded the concepts of univocal reciprocity and generalized exchange conceived by Levi-Strauss (1969).

Ekeh (1974) indicates that mutual reciprocity is a mutually contingent exchange of benefits between two or more units where each party has both rights and benefits. "A" expects to be benefited by "B" when "A" has helped "B." Mutual reciprocity operates in face-to-face situations and compels reciprocation only for what has been given or received.

The norms of mutual reciprocity are: (1) help those who have helped you; (2) do not injure those who have helped you. In other words if you want to be helped by someone, you have to help them.

The norms of mutual reciprocity result in a model of restricted social exchange which operates only between partners in multiples of two (Levi-Strauss, 1969). Mutual reciprocity between partners who have no other potential partners is called exclusive restricted exchange. Inclusive restricted exchange is one in which restricted exchange partners are implicated in a larger network with other dyadic exchange relationships and the possibility for exchange of partners exists (Ekeh, 1974).

The particular characteristics of restricted social exchange are: (1) unusual attempts to maintain equality and strong emotional reactions when the equality rule is breached; (2) a quid pro quo attitude that common investments and goods from which individuals can gain indirectly and ultimately are not workable; (3) a brittle nature of the relationship resulting in mechanical solidarity and frequent lack of trust (Ekeh, 1974).

Univocal reciprocity exists when the reciprocations involve at least three actors and the actors do not benefit each other directly, but only indirectly. No party gives directly to the party from whom he received. There are two types of univocal reciprocity: (1) chain univocal reciprocity, (2) net univocal reciprocity.

The norms of univocal reciprocity are: (1) People should help others who now need the type of help they themselves may need from some others in the future; (2) People should help others who now need help for which they were provided by some others in the past. The norms imply there is enough trust that the giver will be reciprocated by someone somewhere in the future. It implies generalized duties to others and generalized rights.

The norms of univocal reciprocity result in models of generalized social exchange which operate under the law of extended credit: The receipt of any benefit by one party is regarded as a credit to that party by all other parties and therefore reciprocation is regarded as a credit to all of them. Failure to reciprocate is regarded not just as the sole business of the cheated individual but of the group (Ekeh, 1974).

The morality generated by generalized exchange systems differs from the quid pro quo attitude generated in restricted exchange systems. There is a trust of others and in their ability to discharge obligations to the enrichment of society rather than for their exclusive narrow self-interests. There is a belief that persons are credit worthy and can be trusted to pay back what they owe. There are contributions to causes that do not yield immediate and direct benefits to the contributor, with the hope they will ultimately and indirectly benefit him or his family (Ekeh, 1974).

Ekeh describes three types of generalized social exchange: (1) chain generalized exchange; (2) individual-focused net generalized exchange; and (3) group-focused net generalized exchange. Chain generalized social exchange in a group of five members functions as follows: $A \rightarrow B \rightarrow C \rightarrow D \rightarrow E \rightarrow A$ (\rightarrow = gives to). Individual-focused net generalized exchange is where the group as a whole benefits each member consecutively until all members have each received the same amount of benefits and attention. Usually the members pool their social and economic resources to do benefit to each of the members. A five-party individual-focused net generalized exchange operates: $ABCD \rightarrow E$; $ABCE \rightarrow D$; $ABDE \rightarrow C$; $ACDE \rightarrow B$; $BDCE \rightarrow A$ (Ekeh, 1974).

Group-focused net generalized exchange is where persons successively give to the group as a unit and then gain back as part of the group from each of the unit members: $A \rightarrow BCDE$; $B \rightarrow ACDE$; $C \rightarrow ABDE$; $D \rightarrow ABCE$; $E \rightarrow ABCD$ (Ekeh, 1974).

Ekeh suggests that odd numbers of generalized exchange groups may manifest a greater degree of social solidarity than even numbered groups, but regardless of numbers the generalized exchange systems are relatively devoid of emotional loading and create a high degree of social solidarity with the major attribute of trust of persons in the system.

Although sociological exchange theorists have given some attention to the integration of "reciprocity" into the theoretical structure of exchange theory, little attention has been given to the integration of "altruism." It is the economic theorists who have recently contributed to the clarification and integration of the concepts of exchange, reciprocity and altruism. Economists have recognized that resource allocation is not accomplished by exchange alone, but must also be accomplished by giving (Arrow, 1975). In addition to studying the allocation of economic resources, some attention has been given to studying how love, fear, loyalty, trust, justice and altruism are related and interdependent in the allocation and exchange of economic resources.

Boulding (1973) differentiated among the concepts of grants, exchange and reciprocity as well as specified the resulting consequences of these resource transfers. Boulding indicated that exchange, based on a conditional offer and a specific formality of contract between equals, does not have the power to create community, identity

and commitment and has the further weakness of being confined to a two-party relationship. The grant system of one-way transfers of exchangeables or commodities (sometimes separated by an interval of time) can be multi-party and can create loyalty, affection and commitment which fosters integrative relationships. Boulding further distinguishes reciprocity from exchange by pointing out the status inequality and unconditional nature of reciprocity.

The grant, as described by Boulding, is limited to economic resources (commodities and exchangeables) and thus does not achieve an integration of social and economic exchange behaviors despite the attempt to describe integrative relationships and the implication that noncommodity transfers of status and prestige may accompany the grant arising out of benevolence.

The grant arising out of benevolence is an altruistic behavior, although Boulding does not explicitly label the grant as "altruism." The concept of altruism was examined in depth by Phelps (1975) who defined the concept as "behavior actuated by a sense of others, their desires and expectations" (p. 2). Phelps indicated that altruism is expressed in a variety of forms: individual, interpersonal, unilateral (as within the family), cooperative and multilateral (as in agencies of government, voluntary associations and private philanthropies).

The task of the economic theorist, according to Phelps (1975), is to explain the allocation of resources and thus the analysis of altruistic resource use is an important task. The economic theorist must be able to answer the questions: Why, when and how do persons behave in a way that is apparently altruistic; for what motives, under what conditions, through what channels?

Economists have been primarily interested in altruism as the giving of economic or measurable resources rather than the unconditional gifts of love, respect, and personal services which are exchanged or given in the family setting. However, McKean (1975) likens altruism to unselfishness which he views as a concern for others without reference to any agreement governing specific behavior, i.e., giving of personal services which may involve significant personal costs on the part of the giver.

Hoffman (1975) defined altruism as "any purposive act on behalf of someone else that involves a net cost to the actor" (p. 137). Hoffman and Nagel (1975) agree that empathy (the empathetic response to another person's distress, interacting with the observer's cognitive sense of other) provides the underlying basis for the altruistic motivation of humans. It is the empathetic abilities of persons which account for variations in altruistic behaviors (Hoffman, 1975, p. 138).

Although Hoffman indicates a recent burgeoning interest in altruism by social scientists and discusses the developmental processes involved in the development of empathy and its resulting altruistic motivations, there has been little attempt to integrate the concept of altruism into the theoretical structure of exchange theory.

Foa and Foa (1974) do not use the word "altruism" but specifically describe giving exchanges of both economic and particularistic resources emphasizing the contribution of giving exchanges of particularistic resources to the satisfaction of individuals. The Foa theory also contrasts the behaviors and consequences of taking exchanges in contrast to the reactions of persons involved in giving exchanges.

Two-party and multi-party exchange models. The integration of two-party (micro) and multi-party (macro) exchange relations into a unified theory is a critical task if exchange theory is to be increasingly useful in family research. The two-party model of exchange is best exemplified in the work of Homans (1961) with emphasis on the internal psychological processes. The works of Thibault and Kelley (1959), Blau (1964) and Emerson (1972) give greater emphasis to multi-party exchange models.

Turner (1978) suggests that Emerson (1972) has developed a more viable exchange theory which is less vulnerable to previously mentioned methodological and conceptual problems. Turner (1978) suggests that the Emerson theory has more deductive rigor, uses principles of operant psychology in a way that allows for sociological theorizing, and does not have the vagueness in conceptualization present in previous theories. Emerson shifted the unit of analysis from the attributes of the actors to the form of the exchange relationship and the properties of the relation.

Equity and distributive justice. The conceptual issue for exchange theorists of how to define and integrate the concepts of power, equity, distributive justice, altruism, reciprocity, and exchange into one theory has not been resolved. This issue is particularly important for family research and will be discussed in further detail in the next section which is concerned with the application of exchange theory to family research.

Application of Exchange Theory to Family Research

During the past decade there has been increasing interest in the application of exchange theory to family research (Edwards, 1969; Broderick, 1971; Rodman, 1972; Edwards & Brauburger, 1973; Burr, 1973; Foa & Foa, 1974; Turner, 1975; Safilios-Rothschild, 1976; Rollins & Bahr, 1976; Gottman, Notarius & Markman, 1976; Murstein, 1976; Traupmann, 1976; Johnson, 1977; Walster, Utne & Traupmann, 1977; Spakes, 1978; Johnson, 1978; Nye, 1978, 1979; Kersten, 1978; Osmond, 1978; Lewis & Spanier, 1979; Darling, 1979).

Many of the studies cited above are applications of exchange theory to the study of kinship or inter-generational relationships. Darling (1979) reviewed exchange theory with a developmental emphasis applied to parent-child relationships.

There are several studies and theoretical articles which apply exchange theory to the examination of marital relationships (Gottman et al., 1976; Johnson, 1978; Murstein, 1976; Safilios-Rothschild, 1976; Traupmann, 1976; Burr, 1973; Nye, 1979; Lewis & Spanier, 1979; Jorgenson, 1979).

Gottman et al. (1976) observed six couples with distressed marriages and six couples with nondistressed marriages in decision making procedures in the laboratory situation and found minimal support for the view that distressed marriages are characterized by less positive or more negative reciprocity. The sample size and the knowledge of coders concerning the classifications of couples suggest caution in the interpretation of the results.

Murstein (1976) applied exchange theory to creating a theory of courtship and mate selection including a discussion of rewards,

costs, and profit in relationships. Murstein suggested reasons for equity of exchange value not being necessary for a relationship. His reasons were called "alternative sources of rewards" and were similar to the resource substitutions discussed by Foa and Foa (1974).

Without using the word "altruism" Murstein indicates that much of behavior is not exchange oriented because many persons have worked without equitable returns (mothers, Jesus, Albert Schweitzer and Pope John XXIII). Murstein suggested that rewards received by these individuals were not external, but internal and thus by his definition cannot be considered exchange.

Murstein hypothesizes that commitment to a partner is a form of internal reward. "If the individual believes he is in some way responsible for his partner's welfare or that he has committed himself to marriage by dint of continuing the relationship over a long period, he may remain despite inequities of exchange" (p. 112).

Murstein (1976) defined "equity" as equal rewarding power. Two equitable persons can thus be totally dissimilar such as the example of the beautiful but poor woman who marries the ugly but wealthy bachelor, representing an equitable balance of beauty and wealth.

Although Murstein discusses behaviors which represent reciprocity, altruism and distributive justice or equity; the concepts are not explicitly labeled or integrated into exchange theory. Contrasts between economic and social exchange behaviors are not discussed. The exchange model is limited to the two-party restricted exchange model with some recognition (implicit) of the existence of univocal reciprocity and generalized exchange.

Safilios-Rothschild (1976) in a macro and micro examination of family power and love specified a list of desirable goods (resources) that may be exchanged between spouses:

1. Socioeconomic: money, social mobility, prestige.
2. Affective: affection, loving and being loved, feeling needed and needing the other.
3. Expressive: understanding, emotional support, special attention.
4. Companionship: social, leisure, intellectual.
5. Sex
6. Services: housekeeping, child care, personal services and linkage services.
7. Power in the relationship (p. 356).

Safilios-Rothschild indicates that "special attention" refers to the entire range of special things one spouse can do for another such as make him/her feel good, appreciated, loved or to improve his/her mood. The category of "personal services" refers to washing clothes of spouse, ironing, dry cleaning, buying clothes. "Linkage services" include the services that link the family with other social systems such as bureaucracies, political and legal systems, insurance, and taxation.

The central concepts of interest in the Safilios-Rothschild (1976) study are the economic and affective resources, their exchange, and the resulting balances of power. A central proposition of the study is: "The more a spouse has no direct access to a resource or no alternatives through which to receive the same resource, the greater value he/she accords to these resources and the greater the willingness to pay high cost to secure them" (p. 356).

The author indicates there are few resources which can be controlled by only one spouse and also highly valued by the other with no alternative sources of reward. The socioeconomic and affective resources do fit this qualification in most societies. Unless women

inherit status and income from their fathers, they are dependent upon husbands for socioeconomic resources and therefore the socioeconomic resources are controlled by men. Women do have control over the reciprocation of the husband's love which can give women a basis for power despite their lack of control over socioeconomic resources.

Safilios-Rothschild (1976) emphasizes the importance of inter-category resource exchanges in marital relationships such as: love/sex for services, and status for all other resources. An observer of the marital relationship is less able to observe the inter-category resource exchanges than the intra-category exchanges and thus the relationship may not appear equitable; however, satisfaction depends upon each spouse's perception of the nature and magnitude of the exchanges taking place.

Although love is an extremely important variable for understanding family dynamics, Safilios-Rothschild (1976) feels it has been neglected for several reasons: (1) Love has been considered a subjective, vague, elusive feeling that defies operationalization and measurement; (2) It has been treated as a constant since Americans marry for love and stay in love until death or divorce. (3) Male family sociologists have considered love a "soft, feminine" variable that cannot be treated in the same way as "hard" variables, such as socioeconomic variables (p. 357). Exceptions include Scanzoni (1972) who discussed love in marriage, and Waller (1951) who originated the "principle of least interest."

The Safilios-Rothschild hypothesis suggests that: "the spouse 'more in love' with the other is more anxious to maintain the relationship even at a high cost (by offering many resources and by receiving

few in return)." Affective resources and sex obtain such a high value for the spouse "more in love" that power may be willingly exchanged for these resources. The author looked at who makes important and infrequent decisions (power) by relative love involvement in order to test the hypothesis that the spouse "more in love" has less power in the marital relationship than the spouse "less in love." The hypothesis was consistently supported by answers given by Greek wives.

Safilios-Rothschild attempted to integrate the exchange behaviors involving social and economic resources and speak to the issues of power and distributive justice. Mention is made of reciprocity, but little attempt is made to integrate concepts of reciprocity and exchange. Altruistic behavior is implied in a definition given for love: "the willingness to make sacrifices for the loved person and the desire to please the other" (p. 358) but the word is not explicitly mentioned.

Burr (1973) created and collected propositions that explain variation in marital satisfaction by incorporating propositions from symbolic interaction, balance, and exchange (Homans) theories. The following propositions were developed from exchange theory:

- 3.11 The amount of interaction influences the amount of sentiment and this is a positive, monotonic relationship.
- 3.12 The amount of sentiment influences the amount of interaction.
- 3.13 If the profit from interaction is rewarding, the sentiment produced by interaction tends to be positive, whereas if the profit is costly, the sentiment tends to be negative.
- 3.14 The value of interaction influences the amount of profit from the interaction and this is a positive, monotonic relationship.
- 3.15 The profit from interaction influences the amount of interaction and this is a positive, monotonic relationship.

- 3.16 The amount of profit from interaction is related to the amount of influence interaction has on sentiment and this is a positive relationship.
- 3.17 The value of sentiment influences the amount of profit from the sentiment and this is a positive, monotonic relationship.
- 3.18 The profit from sentiment is related to the amount of influence that variation in the amount of sentiment has on the quality of interaction (pp. 53-58).

In addition to the propositions generated from exchange theory, Burr (1973) contributed a proposition regarding "altruism" which was defined: "the tendency for individuals to respond in ways that favor the other person when there is a conflict of interest" (p. 59) and an additional proposition for empathy:

- 3.20 The amount of altruism influences marital satisfaction and this is a positive relationship (p. 60).
- 3.21 The amount of empathy influences marital satisfaction and this is a positive, curvilinear relationship with the influence occurring in the low range of empathy (p. 61).

Burr (1973) integrated thirty-one propositions into a theoretical relationship to hypothesize variations in marital satisfaction.

Nye (1979) reviewed exchange theories, stated foci and assumptions, and discussed applications of exchange theory to various domains of family life such as: paid employment of mothers; communication as rewards and costs; choice, exchange and marital dissolution; social networks and the family; violence in the family. The discussion of communication as rewards and costs is most relevant to the present study. Nye suggests several general hypotheses:

- 67. There is a curvilinear relationship between the amount of verbal interaction in which people are involved and the satisfaction they feel with the relationship producing that verbal interaction.

68. For husbands, the relationship of spousal communication to marital satisfaction is curvilinear, with a total absence of verbal communication associated with acute marital dissatisfaction, a low level of verbal communication associated with satisfaction, and a high level of spousal communication associated with marital dissatisfaction.
69. Wives whose husbands frequently communicate verbally with them are more likely to be satisfied with their marital relationships.
70. For wives employed full time, the relationship between conversation with husband and marital satisfaction is curvilinear, with no conversation associated with marital stress but, beyond a minimum level, no change in marital satisfaction as frequency of conversation increases.
71. Verbal communication that agrees with our opinions and values is rewarding and increases satisfaction with the relationships.
73. Husbands or wives whose spouses engage in verbal communication attempting control of them are more likely to be dissatisfied with the marital relationship.
74. Husbands or wives whose spouses belittle them in verbal communication are more likely to be dissatisfied with the marital relationship.
75. Husbands or wives whose verbal communication frequently involves attempts at control are likely to spend less time with spouse.
76. Husbands or wives whose spouses' conversation often belittles them are likely to spend less time with the spouse (p. 24).

Traupmann (1976) reported the initiation of the study of equity in marriage. The hypotheses were: (1) As intimate relationships progress over time, they become more equitable. (2) Individuals in equitable relationships will be more satisfied, than individuals in inequitable relationships. (3) Individuals in equitable relationships will feel more love and less resentment in their relationships than will those in inequitable relationships. The study was planned to include 100 randomly selected couples. Information was to be obtained by indepth interviews.

Traupmann (1976) reported that information was to be obtained from respondents concerning feelings about the amount of passionate love, compassionate love, resentment in the marriage and feelings about contributions made to the marriage by respondent and spouse. The respondents were to be questioned about several inputs and outcomes of the marital relationship including:

1. Personal contributions: Physical appearance, intellect, social grace.
2. Emotional contributions: Communication, understanding, liking and loving, respect, physical affection, security, sex, acceptance.
3. Daily contributions: Finances, day-to-day maintenance, decision-making responsibility, sociability.

Traupmann (1976) reported the theoretical work of the study, questionnaire development, and plans for the future. There were no reported findings.

Lewis and Spanier (1979) after developing a proposition inventory relating to marital quality suggest: "Continued development of a social exchange theory of marital quality and stability appears to be one of the most fruitful tasks that could be undertaken by family theorists. In other words, the potential for a social exchange theory in this area is very promising indeed, as viewed from our inventory of propositions" (p. 285).

Marital Quality

This section will discuss the two major reviews of literature on marital quality which have been completed in the last decade, as well as the studies which have been completed during 1979-80.

During the past twenty years there have been numerous studies using subjective feelings about marriage as the dependent variable(s).

The dependent variable has had various labels: happiness, satisfaction, affective evaluation, marital success, adjustment, and has recently been labeled marital quality.

Hicks and Platt (1971) reviewed research on marital quality from 1960 to 1969 and reported a long list of independent variables positively correlated with marital satisfaction:

1. High occupational status, income, and education for husband.
2. Husband-wife similarities in socioeconomic status, age, religion and attitudes.
3. Older ages at the time of first marriage, duration of marriage.
4. Employment of wives and nonemployment of wives.
5. Male role performance.
6. Congruence of husband's self-concept and concept of husband held by wife.
7. Congruence of husband's self-concept and husband's concept of his father.
8. Greater similarity between self-concept and perception of spouse.
9. Women with kind, loving fathers whose husbands now met these needs.
10. Higher involvement in family activities.
11. Conventional styles of life.
12. Low child density (number of children/number of years married)
13. Frequency of expression of affection, understanding.
14. Personality traits of spouse: moderately managerial, docile, cooperative, responsible, considerate, helpful, tender, big-hearted, warm, friendly, neighborly, adaptable, flexible, emotionally stable.
15. Communication patterns: frequency of verbal communication, disclosure of feelings, sensitivity, empathy, personalization of language symbols, increase in supplementary nonverbal techniques of communication.

There is also evidence to suggest that some of the above variables have a negative correlation with marital satisfaction. The most contradictory results exist with the following variables: frequency of communication, amount of self disclosure, length of marriage, occupational status and education of husbands, and employment of wives.

One of the most significant problems of research on marital quality involves the incomparability of results. Researchers have

used many different measures of variables with the same name, or have used a particular measure for variables with different names. In addition to the lack of consistency of measurement, most researchers have allowed respondents to define marital satisfaction by asking for self reports on feelings and attitudes. There have been few attempts to observe marital interaction or to use the experimental design with control groups. Research on marital quality has been characterized by difficulties in conceptualization and measurement. In the words of Snyder (1979): "the entire area of marital assessment has suffered from the lack of a comprehensive multidimensional measure with well-constructed norms that permit the simultaneous assessment of a broad range of dimensions in marriage as these relate to global marital satisfaction" (p. 813).

Research completed after 1969 has been less general, included a greater number of variables and has focused on particular domains of marital interaction such as communication and traditional vs. non-traditional sex role orientation. There have been attempts to integrate findings by developing propositions and theories. The work of Burr (1973), reviewed in relation to the application of exchange theory to family research, was one of the first attempts to develop propositions relating to marital satisfaction.

Lewis and Spanier (1979) examined findings of several researchers who studied quality and stability of marriage and developed a propositional inventory which was then integrated to form a theory of marital quality and stability. The propositions are organized in the following major categories: premarital factors and

marital quality, social and economic factors, interpersonal and dyadic factors.

Information obtained from respondents in the Oakland County, Michigan Quality of Life study from which the present data were obtained does contain information for testing the majority of propositions suggested by Lewis and Spanier (1979). The present study is most closely related to the area labeled by Lewis and Spanier as interpersonal and dyadic factors affecting marital quality, particularly the propositions listed under the categories of emotional gratification and interaction.

The following propositions of Lewis and Spanier (1979) are particularly relevant to the present study:

- 38. The greater the ease of communication between spouses, the greater the marital quality.
- 40. The more positive the evaluations of the other, the more the marital quality.
- 43. The greater the expression of affection, the greater the marital quality.
- 44. The more the esteem (respect) between the spouses, the more the marital quality.
- 47. The more equalitarian the marriage, the more the marital quality.
- 51. The more the sexual satisfaction, the more the marital quality.
- 69. The greater the companionship, the greater the marital quality.
- 70. The more the shared activities, the more the marital quality.
- 73. The more effective the problem solving, the more the marital quality.
- 85. The more effective the communication between spouses, the more the marital quality (pp. 282, 283).

The previously discussed reviews suggest the following variables to be positively related to marital quality: love and affection, empathy, respect, sexual satisfaction, companionship and/or shared activities, problem solving ability and communication. Research reported since Lewis and Spanier (1979) support the positive correlation of these variables to marital quality.

Snyder (1979) developed a marital satisfaction inventory consisting of 280 true-false items representing dimensions of marital interaction which discriminated between couples involved in marital counseling and a control group. The variables representing affective and problem solving communication as well as the items representing common interests and the amount and quality of shared leisure time were the best predictors of marital satisfaction. Next in importance were the partners' satisfactions with their sexual relationship and the extent to which they experienced agreement about finances.

Jorgenson (1979) examined the contribution of five types of socioeconomic rewards to twelve indicators of marital quality. Marital quality included three major dimensions: (1) perceived role competence of spouse in ten specific roles, (2) marital satisfaction with five areas of the marital relationship and an item of global satisfaction, (3) dyadic commitment which consisted of a score resulting from pooling three separate items. Results indicated husbands' perceptions of marital quality were unaffected by varying socioeconomic reward levels. For wives the socioeconomic reward levels were moderately related to perceptions of husbands as competent providers and satisfaction with income of spouse.

Jeries (1979) examined the relative importance of specific sociological, economic and psychological variables in explaining marital satisfaction. The findings indicated that going places together as a family and joint marital decision making regarding the best place for the family to live were positively related to marital satisfaction for wives. The frequency of borrowing and exchanging favors with neighbors and the frequency of money problems related to savings were negatively related to marital satisfaction for women. Marital satisfaction was measured by responses to one question on a four-point satisfaction-dissatisfaction scale.

Albrect (1979) created a comparative indicator of marital satisfaction in order to examine correlates of marital happiness among remarried persons. Three indicators of marital satisfaction were used: (1) Respondents were asked to compare the present marriage with the former marriage which had ended in divorce, (2) to rate the degree of overall satisfaction they felt with their current marriage compared with that of other couples they knew, and (3) to compare their present marriage with the expectations they had had for that marriage prior to its occurrence. Responses were given on five-point scales. The independent variables in this study were primarily socioeconomic factors and were not good predictors of marital satisfaction for remarried respondents.

Gilford and Bengtson (1979) used data from 1,056 married members of three-generation families to develop a two-dimensional measure of marital satisfaction reflecting positive interaction and negative sentiment. Respondents were asked to evaluate on a five-point frequency scale how often the events occurred between spouses. The

positive items were modified from Spanier's (1976) dyadic cohesion subscale (discussing, working together, laughing, exchanging ideas and good time). The negative sentiments included sarcasm, abnormal talk, disagreement, criticism and anger.

Appropriateness of the two conceptual dimensions was verified using principal component factor analysis with varimax rotation. Results of the study showed the youngest generation highest on both positive and negative factors. The oldest generation showed moderately low levels on positive interaction but even lower scores on negative sentiment. There was a linear decline in the relationship of age and negative sentiment and a curvilinear relationship between age and positive interaction.

Ammons and Stinnett (1980) studied 72 rural, middle class, middle aged individuals qualifying as having a vital marriage by the Cuber and Haroff (1965) criteria operationally defined as a score of 25 out of 35 possible points on the Vital-Total-Relationship Scale (VTMRS). The VTMRS measured: (1) degree of satisfaction derived from the marriage relationship, (2) degree of emotional involvement the couple had with each other, (3) the degree to which they enjoyed living their lives together, (4) the degree to which the couple did things together. A modified version of the Edwards Personal Preference Schedule (Constantine, 1971) was used to determine the degree to which respondents possessed each of fifteen personality needs.

Results of the Ammons and Stinnett (1980) study indicated respondents had moderate to high: (1) needs for sexual activity, (2) needs to be understanding and supportive, (3) needs for achievement and endurance, and (4) ego strength. It was concluded that

respondents' needs to be supportive and understanding would lead to encouragement of reciprocity; that needs for achievement and endurance affected the high interest found in developing and sustaining the relationship; and that high ego strength contributed to the ability to form intimate, caring relationships.

McNamara and Bahr (1980) examined the dimensionality of marital satisfaction by factor analysis and concluded that role satisfaction is a separate dimension from role dissatisfaction and that the appropriate model of marital satisfaction is unipolar rather than bipolar.

Research on marital quality completed since the Lewis and Spanier (1979) review indicated that socioeconomic variables were not very successful in predicting marital quality and that interpersonal and dyadic independent variables were of primary interest. Support was given by at least two different studies for the importance of the following variables as indicators of marital quality: (1) affective communication including understanding and support; (2) satisfaction with and high interest in sexual activity; (3) joint decision making or satisfaction with problem solving communication; (4) agreement on finances or low frequency of money problems related to savings; (5) amount and/or quality of shared leisure time.

Family Well-Being

Family well-being has been studied from both economic and social-psychological viewpoints. Although the emphasis in the present study is on social-psychological well-being, it is recognized that the health of the family system is dependent upon both economic and

noneconomic resources. The basic needs for food, clothing, shelter, and physical health must be met before it is possible to consider meeting higher level needs.

Studies selected for review in this section emphasize social-psychological well-being of families. The assumption is made that basic physiological needs of individual family members have been met. The studies selected for review placed emphasis on family rather than individual as the unit of study.

Several techniques have been used for studying healthy family systems: (1) observation of interaction processes in the laboratory or the natural setting, (2) information obtained by testing or interview of individual members and/or the family group, (3) reviews of the literature, (4) questioning family professionals, (5) studying control groups which have been asked to respond to the same stimuli as patient families, (5) combinations of the above techniques.

A study combining all of the above techniques was completed by Lewis, Beavers, Gossett & Phillips (1976). The study originated with the hope that qualities of families which produce capable, adaptive, and healthy individuals could be understood. Several ways of defining health were identified: (1) health as the absence of overt pathology (reasonable rather than optimal functioning); (2) health as optimal functioning as determined by a theoretical system; (3) health as average functioning which is a statistical concept that views the midrange of the majority as healthy; (4) health defined as process which takes into account changes in the system over time; (5) health defined as any combination of the above definitions.

The study sample was selected by the following criteria:

(1) biological intactness of the family, (2) oldest child in mid-adolescence, (3) no family member in psychological difficulty (absence of overt pathology). Thirty-three families were selected for study and twelve of these families were selected for additional intensive study. Information was obtained from respondents by interview, videotape of interaction processes, rating scales, evaluations of clinicians, and microanalytic counting methods. The information obtained enabled researchers to rank families on a continuum of average to optimal functioning.

Results of the Lewis et al. (1976) study indicated seven characteristics that distinguished optimal from adequate families:

(1) affiliative vs. oppositional attitude about human encounter, (2) respect for one's own and the subjective world-view of others, (3) openness in communication vs. distancing mechanisms, (4) firm parental coalition without evidence of competing parent-child coalitions, (5) belief in complex motivations, (6) spontaneity vs. rigid stereotyped interactions, (7) encouragement of unique vs. bland human characteristics. Both adequate and optimal families had high levels of initiative vs. passivity.

Additional results from the Lewis et al. (1976) study indicated that those families designated as optimal expressed far greater degrees of marital and family satisfaction. Compared to adequate families the optimal families had: strong affectional bonds, higher satisfaction of wives, husbands were more directly supportive of wives and showed less interpersonal distance, there was increased capacity to communicate thoughts and feelings, shared adult leisure

pursuits, community involvement, and a prevailing mood of warmth, affection, and caring. The mother in less than optimal families was the first to become dissatisfied, distressed or symptomatic.

A study which was stimulating to the Lewis et al. (1976) research group was the social psychological study of family health completed by Westley and Epstein (1969). This study investigated the relationship between the emotional health of 96 college students and the organization of their families. Information on reported interaction was obtained from interview and testing. Results of the study indicated the following family characteristics were highly correlated with high degrees of emotional health in older children: (1) The parental marriage was successful with high degrees of shared responsibility in the home. (2) Parents had continuing high levels of sexual interest and activity. (3) The power pattern was father led. (4) Problems were approached early and effectively. (5) Communication was open and direct. (6) There was a balance of autonomy and dependence. (7) There was a centrality of importance to the relationship between parents.

Kantor and Lehr (1975) also studied healthy or "normal" families to develop a "descriptive theory of family process." The study differs from the Lewis et al. (1976) and Westley and Epstein (1969) because the nineteen families were studied in their natural settings and not in the office or laboratory. Information was obtained by participant observation; tape recording; videotape; interviews of the whole family, subgroups, and individuals; projective tests; self reports of family members; and microphones in all rooms of the house to record verbal communication during waking hours. It

was concluded that the principal activity of family process is distance regulation--the manipulation of objects, events, and individuals in order to increase or modify associations or distances between one another.

Kantor and Lehr (1975) identified strategies for regulating access to a personal subsystem by suggesting that persons on both sides of the interpersonal interface ask certain questions: "How close do we really want to get to each other? How much time do we want to spend together? Do we really like the other person(s)? Do we feel comfortable together? Is (s)he the kind of person we want to be associated with? What do we have to gain?" (p. 29).

The study suggests that the core purposes of the family system are to maintain stability through tradition, to achieve adaptation through consensus, and exploration through intuition. The distance regulation issues are the following:

Access distance-regulation issues
 Space: closeness - distance
 Time: in phase - out of phase
 Energy: balance - imbalance

Target distance-regulation issues
 Affect: joining - separating
 Power: freedom - restriction
 Meaning: sharing - not sharing

The research then identified three distance regulation styles: the closed family system, the open family system, and the random family system. Each target distance-regulation issue was identified as having a target ideal for each type of system. Affect ideals for the closed system were durability, fidelity, and sincerity. Affect ideals for the open system were responsiveness, authenticity, and latitude. The

affect ideals for the random system were rapture, whimsicality and spontaneity.

Fisher and Sprenkle (1978) surveyed opinions of 310 randomly selected members of the American Association of Marriage and Family Counselors concerning their perceptions of healthy family functioning. Respondents were asked to rate thirty-four items in the questionnaire as to whether they were important, very important, or crucial to healthy family functioning. The respondents were then asked to rank order their first seven choices from among the thirty-four items. By combining data from both rating and ranking, the researchers identified a list of variables ranked high and low by both methods. The following variables ranked high by both methods:

1. Consider the sender of the message, the message, and own self as important and worthwhile, even if there is disagreement.
2. Attentively listen and observe while another speaks.
3. Family members can generate new ideas and change patterns of behavior and/or interaction in the face of new situations or modified assessments (flexibility).
4. Speak for self; use "I" messages: self responsible communication. Avoid speaking for others (over-responsible) or appeal to authority (under-responsible).
5. Express feelings openly and clearly (express feelings).
6. Family members validate and nurture each other verbally and nonverbally with regard to emotional needs (supportiveness).
7. Family members feel security, safety, and trust in one another's presence (psychological safety).
8. Family members can successfully negotiate differences; that is, reach a decision that is acceptable to all, as opposed to limiting negotiation or being involved in endless negotiation (negotiation).
9. Attend to the affect and the content of a message.

Of the nine variables listed as important to family functioning as perceived by therapists, five were considered by the researchers to be indicators of family communication. Supportiveness and psychological safety were indicators of family cohesion; and flexibility and negotiation were indicators of family adaptability. The key theoretical dimensions of cohesion, adaptability, and communication were identified by Olson, Sprenkle, and Russell (1977) as having exceptional unifying and organizing potential. Physical caretaking--family members aid or assist one another in meeting physical needs--was listed last by therapists in their priority list for variables important to healthy family functioning.

Barnhill (1979) reviewed the theoretical literature on family therapy in order to isolate and integrate concepts of the healthy family system. The resulting dimensions of healthy family functioning included the following:

Identity Processes

1. Individuation: Independence of thought, feeling, and judgment of individual family members including a firm sense of autonomy, personal responsibility, identity and boundaries of the self.
2. Mutuality: A sense of emotional closeness, joining, or intimacy which is possible between individuals with clearly defined identities.

Change

3. Flexibility: The capacity to be adjustable and resilient in response to varied conditions and to the process of change.
4. Stability: Refers to consistency, responsibility, and security in family interactions.

Information Processing

5. Clear Perception: Refers to undistorted awareness of self and others, clear joint perceptions, and validation of shared events.
6. Clear Communication: A clear and successful exchange of information between family members, including checking out communication in order to clarify meaning, intention.

Role Structuring

7. Role Reciprocity: Mutually agreed upon behavior patterns.
8. Clear Generational Boundaries

Ferber and Birnbaum (1977) created a model of family well-being from an economic perspective which indicates that the well-being of the family is a function of the well-being of the husband and wife. The well-being of the partner is dependent on several conditions: family consumption, the direct (dis)satisfaction derived from work and leisure, the extent to which the individual could function independent of the family, the status the individual enjoys within the family, and on the well-being of the other spouse, weighted by the value this individual places on the other's well-being.

Studies of family well-being are in agreement that the marital relationship is of central importance in determining health of the family system. The marriages in healthy family systems were characterized by strong affectional bonds and emotional support, shared responsibilities and leisure time, high levels of interest and satisfaction with the sexual relationship, open communication, and competence in problem solving.

Healthy family systems were described as balanced on the dimensions of adaptability-stability, cohesion-individualism, and power. The communication skills facilitate open expression of

feelings and successful negotiation of differences with maintenance of respect and affection among all members.

Quality of Life

This section will first review survey research of subjective indicators of perceived overall quality of life (POQL) as the dependent variable in which evaluation of marriage or family life were included as independent variables (Table 2). The second section reviews studies having evaluation of marriage or family life as one of the major dependent variables (Table 3) and includes Mancini (1978) and the studies resulting from the Oakland County, Michigan Quality of Life Project (Jackson, 1979; Torres, 1979; Vliet, 1979; see also Sontag, Bubolz & Slocum, 1979).

Surveys of perceived overall quality of life consistently found feelings about family life to be highly correlated with feelings about life-as-a-whole. Campbell et al. (1976) reported that feelings about spouse and children explained the majority of variance in feelings about family life. Love and marriage were significant predictors of POQL in studies in which they were included.

Evaluations of fun, leisure time, work, income and financial security, standard of living and health were also predictive of feelings about life-as-a-whole.

If feelings about spouse explain the majority of variance in feelings about family life, then additional information about dimensions of the marital relationship which contribute to satisfaction is important to the explanation of feelings about life-as-a-whole.

Table 2.--Summary of Surveys of Perceived Overall Quality of Life.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Ackerman (1977) N = 1,046	Family Income Adequacy: subjective adequacy, objective adequacy and congruency between objective and subjective income adequacy.	Satisfaction with family income, consumption and life quality increased as income adequacy increased. More variance in satisfaction was explained by subjective indicators than by objective indicators.
Andrews & Withey (1976) N = 1,287 N = 1,118 N = 1,072	Six domains of life, including family, each evaluated by eight criteria: fun, standard of living, independence, freedom from bother, safety, self accomplishment, acceptance. There were many independent variables both attitudinal and descriptive of respondents.	Married persons were more satisfied than single persons. The variables contributing most to life satisfaction were: amount of fun, family life, and the money index. Little additional variation was explained by the addition of age, race, sex, income, family life cycle stage, or education. Lower life satisfaction was found for respondents with lower socio-economic status, urban residence, blacks, and single and divorced persons.

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Atkinson (1979) N = 3,288	<p>Modification of Rokeach (1973) terminal values scale: love, family security, friendship, prosperity, economic security and achievement/success.</p> <p>Domains or areas of experience: love/marriage, children, friendships, leisure activities, work/housework, health, housing, neighborhood, city, province, country, local government, provincial government, national government.</p>	<p>The domain of love/marriage had the best predictive effectiveness.</p> <p>Love/marriage was of greater importance to females than to males, and to married than to unmarried persons. Love/marriage was particularly important to married women. The importance of love relationships increased with income for married persons.</p>
Bharadwaj & Wilkening (1977) N = 1,311	<p>Health, family, work, community, housing, food, standard of living, education, income and money matters, spiritual life, spare time activities, organizational involvement, natural environment, national government.</p>	<p>The best predictors of life satisfaction ranked from high to low: family life, standard of living, work, health.</p> <p>Satisfaction with family life was most important during the biologically productive years of life.</p> <p>The best predictors of life satisfaction for men were: health, family, and community.</p>

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Bharadwaj & Wilkening (cont.)		
Bubolz & Eicher (1975) N = 65 Longitudinal study, second interview.	Satisfaction and importance of 21 life concerns: safety, condition of natural environment, accomplishing something, work, health, fun, religion, clothing, house/apartment, financial security, beauty, family life, sleep, food, interesting life, independence, friends, spare time, national government, developing yourself, transportation.	The best predictors for women: family life, work, health, standard of living. The most important life concerns: family life, health, safety, house/apartment, financial security. Highest satisfactions: family life, religious faith, food, safety, job. Persons with children at home were most satisfied. Family life was one of the best predictors of POQL.
Danes (1978) N = 106 families	Frequencies of nonmarket resource transfers. (Additional dependent variables: satisfaction with what family does for others, others do for family)	Positive relationships existed between: satisfaction with transfers and overall POQL, frequencies of transfers and satisfaction with transfers. For wives: strong association with what others do and POQL.

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Campbell, Converse & Rodgers (1976) N = 1,448	<p>Variables used to predict satisfaction with marriage: early circumstances, size of town, broken home index, father's education, religion as child.</p> <p>Personal characteristics: age, number of children at home, occupation, sex, religion, urbanicity, first or later marriage, family income, race, education of respondent.</p> <p>Perceptions of relations with spouse: extent of understanding by spouse, amount of companionship with spouse, extent of understanding of spouse, frequency of disagreements about money.</p>	<p>Domains most important in predicting life satisfaction: nonworking activities, family life, standard of living, work, marriage.</p> <p>Major contributors to satisfaction with family life: relationship with spouse and children.</p> <p>Older people and people with fewer children were more satisfied with marriage.</p> <p>Variables concerning relations with spouse explained most of the variance in satisfaction with marriage.</p> <p>Married persons were more satisfied with life-as-a-whole than single persons.</p>

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
<p>Haavio-Mannila (1971) N = 60 single men 113 single women 167 married men 72 married women all of the above persons were employed. 30 married women, unemployed</p>	<p>Home and family life, occupation and work, studies or leisure activity.</p>	<p>Satisfaction with family life was most highly correlated with life satisfaction, particularly for low socioeconomic status married men and women. Family means more to both married and unmarried women than to men. Marital relationship is more important to home-staying wives.</p>
<p>Jackson (1979) N = 233 husband-wife couples</p>	<p>Evaluation of family life, job, race, locus of control, self esteem, income, education, occupational prestige, work status of spouses.</p>	<p>Family life is domain which yields greatest amount of satisfaction for women and men and is the best predictor of POQL. Family life is a stronger predictor of POQL for women than for men. There were no differences in attitudes of family life between women who work for pay and women who work at home.</p>

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
London, Crandall & Seals (1977) N = 1,297	Seven demographic items and thirteen perceptual items measuring feelings about leisure and work. How do you feel about the things you and your family do together?	Items which contributed significant variance were: things done with family, with friends, work, pay, fringe benefits, and security. POQL lowest for respondents who were divorced, widowed, or separated. POQL highest for those high in socioeconomic status, married, college education.
Sontag, Bubolz & Slocum (1979) N = 237 husband-wife pairs	Andrews & Withey (1977) six domains of life each evaluated by eight criteria. Important values, indicators of family life, clothing and a variety of factors part of the near environment of families thought to be important to well-being, demographic items.	Importance of life concerns ordered from high to low: family life, children, love and affection, personal health, accomplishing something, financial security, myself. Significant contributions to feelings about POQL for women: family life, self, family income, housing, love, freedom from bother, beauty, fun, accomplishing something.

Table 2.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Sontag, Bubolz & Slocum (cont.)		Significant contributors to feelings about POQL for men: self, family life, family income, spare time activities, accomplishing something, fun, freedom from bother, love, financial security.
Wilkening & McGranahan (1977) N = 1,423	Socio-economic status, family status, social participation, and personal disruptions of statuses and roles.	<p>Majority of the variance in life satisfaction was explained by disruptions of marital ties, job, physical well-being and residence.</p> <p>Little of the variance of life satisfaction was explained by income, education, occupational status and level of living.</p> <p>Living with others, being married, having contact with friends and relatives, and attending church were especially important to the young.</p>

Table 3.--Summary of Surveys of Marital and Family Life Satisfaction.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
<p>Jackson (1979) N = 233 husband-wife couples</p>	<p>Contextual variables: locus of control, race, self-esteem, life cycle stage, occupational prestige, income, and education.</p> <p>Value criteria: standard of living, beauty and attractiveness, safety, accomplishment, independence and freedom, from bother, fun, acceptance and inclusion.</p>	<p>Locus of control was a significant predictor of family satisfaction for employed women and men. Self esteem for employed men.</p> <p>Accomplishment and fun were significant predictors of family life satisfaction for unemployed women; accomplishment for employed women.</p> <p>Best predictors of family life satisfaction for employed men: standard of living, beauty and attractiveness and accomplishment.</p>
<p>Mancini (1978) N = 974 (521 wives, 452 husbands)</p>	<p>Family character: number of children, employment of spouse, education of spouse, size of residence, number in household.</p> <p>Personal characteristics: age, employment, occupational prestige, marital history, social activities.</p>	<p>Among husbands family life is positively related to satisfactions with leisure, friendships, work and marriage, number of wage-earners in the family and own employment status; negatively related to employment status of wife.</p>

Table 3.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Mancini (cont.)	Domains of satisfaction: work, leisure, residence, friendships, finances, marriage.	Among wives family life satisfaction is positively related to satisfactions with friendships, marriage, leisure and POQL, employment status of husband.
Vliet (1979) N = 178 husband-wife couples	Parental feelings about having children again, strength of parental feelings about having children again. Age, race, family income, number of children, parental feelings.	More husbands and wives expressed greater satisfaction with their children than either family life or POQL. Husbands expressed greater satisfaction than wives. Correlations between feelings of having children again and satisfaction with children, family life and POQL were significant $p < .001$.
Torres (1979) N = 154 husband-wife couples	Age of respondent at birth of first child: early child-bearing years, middle child-bearing years, late child-bearing years.	Men: Mean scores for satisfaction with family life, children, spouse, and marriage fell as life cycle stage increased from early to modal and either leveled off or increased slightly as life cycle stage increased from modal to later stage.

Table 3.--Continued.

Study	Independent Variables	Principal Findings
Torres (cont.)		<p>Women: Mean score for family life satisfaction, children, spouse, and marriage rose as life cycle stage increased from early to modal and either rose again or leveled off as stage increased from modal to later.</p>

There have been few studies using family life satisfaction as the dependent variable. The existing studies have used different independent variables. Jackson (1979) and Mancini (1978) both found fun/leisure time as significant predictors of family life satisfaction. The studies did indicate that friendships, marriage, leisure, locus of control, work, employment status, standard of living, and accomplishments were all identified as significantly correlated to family life satisfaction.

Summary

Examination of the literature on marital quality, healthy family systems, quality of life, and family life satisfaction includes a diversity of independent variables and theoretical orientations. However, there are certain parallels in the findings which appear to fit within the Foa and Foa (1974) theoretical model:

1. Love
Strong affectional bonds, affective communication, fun, friendship, emotional support, altruism, warmth, caring, enjoyment of company.
2. Love-services
Satisfaction with or high levels of interest in the sexual relationship.
3. Status
Respect, esteem, competence in role behavior, accomplishments.
4. Services
Shared responsibilities, cooperation, working together, work.
5. Information
Communication effectiveness, communication openness, frequency. Competence in, satisfaction with, joint, effective problem solving and/or decision making. This implies a balance of power, an equality in relationships.
6. Money
Amount of income, financial security, agreement on finances.

7. Goods
Standard of living.
8. Environmental conditions influencing resource exchange
Companionship, shared leisure time.

The Foa and Foa theoretical model does appear to provide a classification of the events and conditions which make life pleasant and worthy, which offers parsimony, simplicity and is specific enough to pinpoint essential differences among people (Foa & Foa, 1973).

The theory states that resource classes are ordered. Love is the most preferred resource of proaction and reaction. It should then be possible to predict marital and family life satisfaction from the structure of the resource classes.

CHAPTER III

METHODOLOGY

Data used in this study were collected in Oakland County, Michigan during November-December 1977 and January-February 1978 as a part of the Quality of Life Research Project by the Departments of Human Environment and Design and Family and Child Sciences at Michigan State University. The project was funded by Michigan and Minnesota Agricultural Experiment Stations.¹ "Family" was the survey unit and was defined as a husband and wife living together in the same household having at least one child between the ages of five and eighteen years. Information was obtained from self-administered questionnaires completed by husbands and by wives.

This chapter describes the instrument development and pretesting procedures; sampling, data collection and data analyses procedures; describes the study sample; and includes descriptions of variables including operational definitions.

¹Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station Project numbers:
1249 "Clothing Use and Quality of Life in Rural and Urban Communities,"
Dr. Ann Slocum, Director; 3151 "Families in Evolving Rural Communities,"
Dr. Margaret Bubolz, Director.

Minnesota Agricultural Experiment Station Project number:
53-086 "Clothing Use and Quality of Life in Rural and Urban Communities,"
Dr. Joanne B. Eicher and Dr. Gloria Williams, Directors.

Sampling Procedures

A nationally known marketing research firm was employed to draw the sample and distribute and collect questionnaires and consent forms. The sampling department of the firm drew a two-stage systematic sample with clusters and probability proportionate to size. (Larger census tracts had a greater chance of being selected.) Stage one of the sampling procedure involved the selection of census tracts and blocks identified as sampling points. Stage two of the procedure was the random selection of a household at each sampling point to be the first designated interview.

Selection of census tracts was accomplished by dividing Oakland County into geographic areas based on the distinctions of rural-urban and racial compositions of the population. The research design required both black and white respondents and urban, suburban and rural residents. An additional criterion for selection of census tracts was the specification of a 1970 median income of at least \$12,000 to insure a higher probability of obtaining respondents having at least a high school education. The education requirement was necessary due to the complexity of the questionnaire. Details of the process for selection of census tracts have been described by Slocum (1979).

After census tracts were selected, a two-stage systematic random sampling procedure with clustering was implemented. First the sampling points were selected from a list of numbers of occupied dwelling units with probability proportionate to household count. In the second stage a randomly selected household at each selected sample point was designated for the first interview. A specific walk

pattern was used by interviewers to designate the additional three households in the sampling point cluster.

Interviewers were instructed to make an original call plus three additional callbacks to designated households in order to establish contact with the family. If no contact was made or the household did not meet eligibility requirements, substitution was made of the house on the right, and then to the house on the left. The instructions for interviewers are reported in Appendix C.

The resulting total sample consisted of the following:

The Rural Sample.

The rural sample consisted of five townships which had a 1970 median income of \$12,000. (Fifty-nine families were interviewed.)

The Urban-Suburban Sample.

The urban-suburban sample included the balance of Oakland County.

- a. The black sample included Pontiac City and Royal Oak Township. The 1970 median income for these areas was \$6,000. The criterion of a \$12,000 median income was not possible to maintain. (Fifty-four families were interviewed.)
- b. The balance of sampling points were chosen using only census tracts with 1970 median income of \$12,000. (One-hundred twenty-four families were interviewed.)

Data Collection Procedures

Trained interviewers hired by the research agency completed the data collection in a four-month period of time. The interviewers had two briefing sessions conducted by the field work supervisor of the agency and members of the Quality of Life Project team before beginning to screen households. The information reviewed with interviewers is included in Appendix C.

After determining eligibility of the household, the interviewers were instructed to obtain written informed consent from one

or both spouses at the time of placement. If only one spouse was at home, his/her written consent was obtained and the other spouse was able to sign before questionnaires were returned. Interviewers explained the questionnaire and left it with the family for completion. Several days later the interviewers were to telephone the family to arrange for pickup of the questionnaire. At the time of pickup the interviewer was to check for completion of all items.

Families who returned completed questionnaires from both husband and wife received \$10.00 and a summary of the findings. Families were assured by interviewers and in writing from Michigan State University that their responses would be anonymous and their privacy would be protected.

The possibility of collaboration between husband and wife was considered and independence of response was encouraged. Questionnaires were distributed inside envelopes to assist respondents in maintaining privacy of responses. Each section of the questionnaire was later examined for evidence of collaboration and coded accordingly.

During the data collection procedure interviewers were having difficulty placing questionnaires and modifications were made in the screening procedures. The research firm's director of sampling felt the modifications were necessary due to the number of filter requirements for eligibility and the probability calculations which indicated the necessity of covering nearly two-hundred homes to obtain four interviews. The modifications did place some limits on generalizability of the results beyond the present sample (Appendix B).

Description of the Study Sample

The final sample for the Quality of Life Project consisted of 237 husband-wife couples and seven single parents. The sample for the present study did not include single parents or the thirteen families with codes indicating high collusion on the family life sections of the questionnaire. The decision to eliminate families for reasons of collaboration was made by agreement of three investigators. The final study sample consisted of 448 persons or 224 husband-wife couples.

These married couples ranged in age from 25 to 65 years with an average age of 37.5 for women and 40.2 for men (Table 4). Table 5 indicates the number of years married for families in the sample. Twenty-three couples had been married more than twenty-five years; the median was 15.5 years.

Families were similar to the "average American family" with an average of 2.5 children living at home (Table 6). Table 7 reports further data on ages of children. One family had a youngest child under the age of five years and an oldest child 23 years or older; however, the age spread of children in most families was less than eighteen years.

The years of education for women ranged from six to nineteen, the average was 12.8 years. Table 8 reports five men with twenty-two years of education, the mean was 13.5 years.

Tables 9 and 10 describe the income distribution of the sample. Per capita income was calculated by dividing the total family income by the number of people who were dependent upon that income. The mean income per person for the year of 1977 for this sample was \$6,055

Table 4.--Age Distribution of the Sample.

Age in Years	Women		Men	
	N	%	N	%
25-30	41	18.2	28	12.6
31-35	58	25.9	44	19.6
36-40	53	23.8	54	24.2
41-45	29	12.9	38	17.0
46-50	27	12.1	31	13.9
51-55	11	4.9	15	6.6
56-65	2	.9	13	5.7
Missing Data	3	1.3	1	.4
Total	224	100.0	224	100.0
<u>M</u>	37.5		40.2	
<u>Mdn</u>	36.4		38.8	
<u>Mo</u>	31		33	
<u>SD</u>	7.3		8.4	

Table 5.--Number of Years Married of Families in Sample as Reported by Wives.

Years Married	Number of Families	%
0-5	16	7.1
6-10	39	17.5
11-15	52	23.3
16-20	48	21.5
21-25	36	16.1
26-30	16	7.2
31-35	5	2.0
36-40	2	.8
Missing Data	10	4.5
Total	224	100.0

<u>M</u>	15.9	
<u>Mdn</u>	15.5	
<u>Mo</u>	10	
<u>SD</u>	7.6	

Table 6.--Number of Children Per Family for Sample.

Number of Children	Number of Families	%
1	30	13.3
2	81	36.2
3	60	26.8
4	34	15.2
5	11	4.9
6	5	2.2
7	1	.4
8	2	.9
Total	224	100.0

<u>M</u>	2.7	
<u>Mo</u>	2.0	
<u>Mdn</u>	2.5	

Table 7.--Age Range of Children Living in Household.

Age of Oldest Child	Age of Youngest Child			Total
	1-5 Years	6-12 Years	13-18 Years	
1-5 years	10 (4.5%)	0	0	10 (4.5%)
6-12 years	49 (21.9%)	34 (15.2%)	0	83 (37.1%)
13-18 years	18 (8.0%)	47 (21.0%)	25 (11.2%)	90 (40.2%)
19-22 years	3 (1.3%)	12 (5.4%)	19 (8.5%)	34 (15.2%)
23 years and over	1 (.4%)	2 (.9%)	4 (1.8%)	7 (3.1%)
Total	81 (36.2%)	95 (42.4%)	48 (21.4%)	224 (100.0%)

and the median was slightly lower. The median family income for this sample for 1977 was \$27,034.

Respondents in the study sample are primarily white, middle aged, high middle income, high school educated couples who have been married about fifteen years and have 2.5 children living at home.

Instrument Development Procedures

An extensive questionnaire was developed to meet the needs of an interdisciplinary research team. Some items were developed by the Quality of Life Project members and some were used by permission from other researchers. Several sections of the questionnaire were not used in the present study. The sections relevant to this study are reported in Appendix A.

Table 8.--Education Distribution of the Sample.

Education in Years (Midpoint of Category)	Women		Men	
	N	%	N	%
6	1	.4	6	2.7
8	4	.8	8	3.6
10	28	12.5	30	13.4
12	113	50.4	60	26.8
14	38	17.0	54	24.1
16	17	7.6	21	9.4
17	14	6.3	18	8.0
18	6	2.7	18	8.0
19	2	.9	2	.9
22			5	2.2
Missing Data	1	.4	2	.9
Total	224	100.0	224	100.0
<u>M</u>		12.8		13.5
<u>Mdn</u>		12.2		13.6
<u>Mo</u>		12.0		12.0
<u>SD</u>		2.3		3.2

Table 9.--Family Income Distribution of the Sample.

Midpoint of Family Income Category in Dollars for 1977	N	%
1,500	1	.4
5,500	3	1.3
6,500	2	.9
7,500	4	1.8
9,000	7	3.1
11,000	4	1.8
13,500	9	4.0
17,500	35	15.6
22,500	45	20.1
27,500	43	19.3
32,500	28	12.6
42,500	32	14.3
62,500 (or more)	9	.4
Missing Data	1	.4
Total	224	100.0

<u>M</u>	26,982	
<u>Mdn</u>	27,034	
<u>Mo</u>	22,500	
<u>SD</u>	12,901	

Table 10.--Family Per Capita Income Distribution of Sample.

1977 Family Per Capita Income	Number of Families	%
\$2,000 and under	17	7.3
\$2,100 - \$4,900	80	35.6
\$5,000 - \$9,900	99	44.5
\$10,000 - \$20,000	24	10.8
\$20,000 and over	3	1.3
Missing data	1	.4
Total	224	100.0

<u>M</u>	\$6,055	
<u>Mo</u>	5,625	
<u>Mdn</u>	5,500	

There were several steps in the process of developing the instrument: (1) examination of the literature on marital, family life, and overall life satisfaction to find the significant correlates; (2) study of the Foa and Foa resource exchange theory for words which would accurately represent resource classes; (3) asking people to indicate things about family life which give them the most satisfaction and dissatisfaction; (4) summarizing information obtained for the creation of a preliminary set of questions; (5) discussions with team members of the salient dimensions and the wording of questions; (6) pretesting at two stages of development followed by (7) modification of items for the final questionnaire.

Examination of Literature

The process of literature review involved examination of a variety of sources which included magazines, newspapers, television interviews as well as the professional journals reporting research. A particularly relevant and thought-provoking newspaper article (Lee, 1977) reporting the questions asked by Family Service Association to measure quality of family life was the inspiration for the items: "how comfortable it feels to be at home," "how openly and honestly you can express feelings," the "way money is used" and the frequencies of showing affection and respect. The above items also represent resource classes in the Foa and Foa theory of services, information, money, love and status.

The literature search involved examination of different theoretical perspectives and methodological approaches to the study of marital and family satisfaction, stability, happiness, health, quality, and well-being. An effort was made to represent as many dimensions of family life as possible and to include items which would facilitate testing the Foa and Foa resource exchange theory.

Some of the influential sources of information in the literature review were: (Alexander, 1973; Burr, 1973; Locke, 1958; Kantor & Lehr, 1975; Kimmel & Van der Veen, 1974; Miller, 1976; Moos & Moos, 1970; Orden & Bradburn, 1968; Rollins & Cannon, 1974; Satir, 1972; Spanier, 1976; Strumpel, 1972, 1976; Hicks & Platt, 1971).

Representation of Resource Classes

The words used by Foa and Foa (1973, 1974) to represent love included: love, affection, warmth, tenderness, liking, enjoyment,

friendship, humor. Status messages use words of esteem, competence, respect, and approval. Services are conveyed in the labor of one person for another and are associated with the words of comfort, help, assistance, and work. Information is offered in the form of advice, instruction, opinion, enlightenment and with the process of verbal exchange between persons. The words associated with goods and money are not as difficult to describe or at least are more obvious.

Items were created for the questionnaire to represent each resource class and also shared time. Respondents were given the opportunity to evaluate resources received and to estimate the frequency of resources received from spouse. The items were standardized to have respondent as object, spouse as actor, the exchanges were giving or increasing the amount of the resource available to object rather than taking or decreasing the resource available to the respondent. The summaries of items representing each resource class are reported in Table 13, pages 113-116 and Table 14, pages 118-120.

Questioning About Family Life Satisfactions

Three questions were developed in order to acquire opinions from persons about dimensions of family life which contribute to satisfaction:

1. What are the things about your family life which give you the most satisfaction?
2. It is also normal to be dissatisfied with different aspects of family life. What are the things about your family life that give you the most dissatisfaction?
3. The most important things about family life are:

Responses to the questions were received from a group of 24 adult women between the ages of 28-48 years with a college education, a

group of 20 undergraduate students at Michigan State University, and a group of persons known by the research team who responded informally in the course of social interaction.

A summary of the responses to the above questions indicated a primary source of satisfaction was labeled by people as "togetherness," "unity," or "cohesion." A secondary source of satisfaction indicated by number of responses was for "communication" and "sharing"; "shared activities" (vacations were often mentioned); and "love" and "enjoyment." The third level of satisfaction sources was associated with the words "cooperation," "helping" and "support."

Summary of the responses to the question about dissatisfactions indicated problems of time management such as time demands and meshing of time schedules for family members. A secondary source of dissatisfaction was problems of communication. The third level of concerns mentioned quarreling of siblings or spouses over money issues, and the division of household work.

Responses to the most important things about family life indicated in order of priority: love, sharing, togetherness, caring, respect for individual differences, and personal growth.

Preliminary Questions

The preliminary questions were created by combining information from the literature, the Foa theoretical model, and the responses of persons concerning sources of family life satisfaction. Two investigators cooperated on this effort. An attempt was made to include the salient dimensions of family life, the items to test the

theoretical model, and to state all items with simplicity and clarity. An informal testing of the questions by several interested persons resulted in modifications of the question format and clarifications in question wording. The resulting questions (after modification) were given to a group of five husband-wife couples who were asked to give comments and ask questions about the items. Some items were then modified before pretesting.

Pretesting

The questionnaire was pretested in one rural area and two suburban areas in Ingham County, Michigan and one suburban area in Oakland County, Michigan in October 1977. Eighteen husband-wife couples who were married, living together, and had at least one school-age child completed the questionnaires. Minor modifications to the instrument resulted from the pretest. No changes were made in the questions related to evaluation of family life. Examination of the frequency distributions for individual items did not reveal serious problems.

Origin of Questionnaire Items

Andrews and Withey (1976) granted permission to use the Delighted-Terrible Scale (Figure 4) which was used to assess perceived overall quality of life, overall quality of family life, and evaluation of marriage in addition to the following items in the family life section:

- 6.1a Your husband or wife
- 6.1b Your children?
- 6.1g Your marriage?

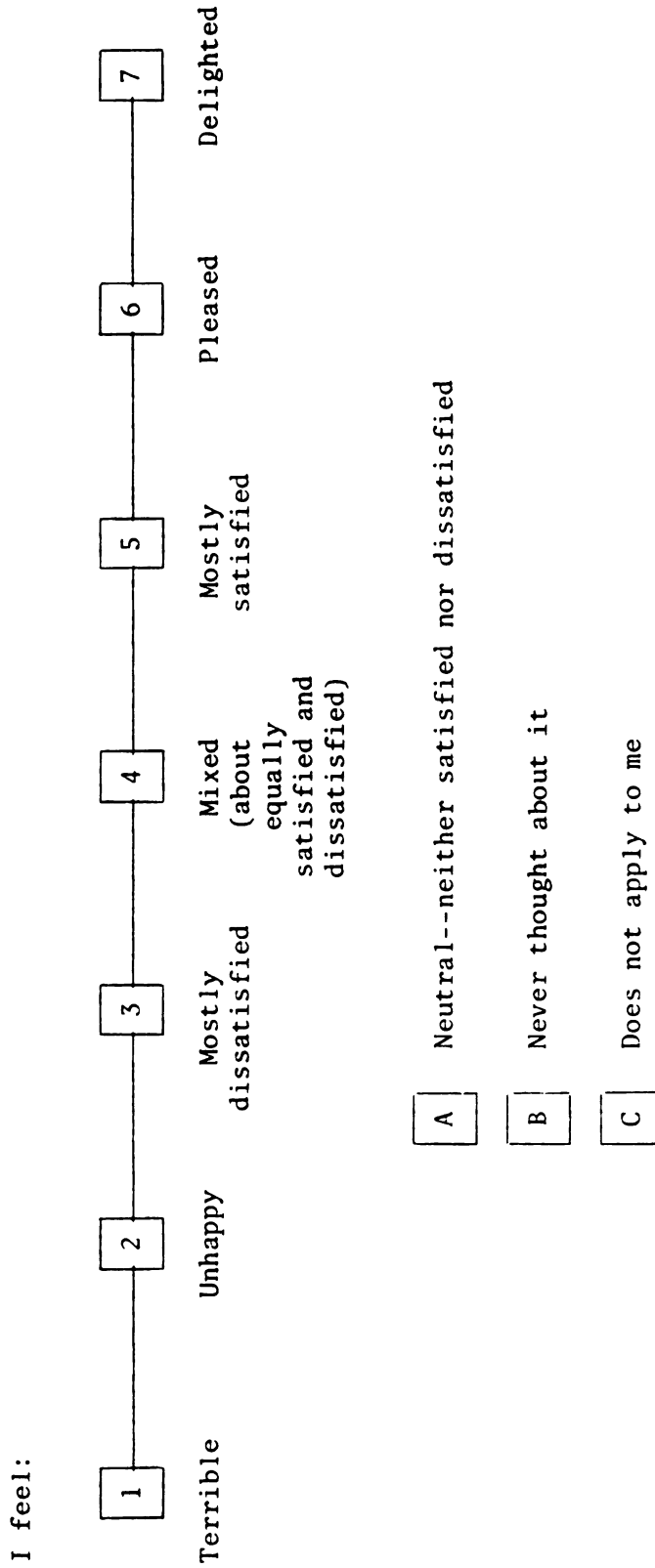


Fig. 4.--The Delighted Terrible Scale Developed by Andrews and Withey Used for Assessment of Affective Evaluations.

Source: Frank M. Andrews and Stephen B. Withey, Principle Investigators, Development and Measurement of Social Indicators (Ann Arbor, MI: Institute for Social Research Social Science Archive, 1975), Codebook, July Data, p. 28.

The following items were used by Andrews and Withey but the wording was changed for the present questionnaire to read as follows:

- 6.1e The amount of respect you receive?
- 6.2e The things you do together?
- 6.3f Your sexual relationship?

Several of the items have been used previously in a long history of marital evaluation research:

- How often do you and your mate:
- 7.1a Spend time together--just the two of you?
 - 7.1b Spend an hour or more just talking?
 - 7.1c Discuss personal feelings?
 - 7.1d Work together on a project?
 - 7.1e Take a drive or a walk?
 - 7.1f Eat at a restaurant?
 - 7.1g Entertain friends at home?
 - 7.1h Visit friends?
 - 7.1i Go to a movie or other entertainment?
 - 7.1j Attend a sports event?
 - 7.1k Attend a party?

The above items were used by Orden and Bradburn (1968) as indicators of marriage companionship and marriage sociability and later by Miller (1976) who used five of the above items in an eight-item companionship scale. Miller asked respondents how often in the past month the respondents had engaged in companionate activities, which would produce a different kind of evaluation than the scale used for the present study which involved a longer period of time.

The following items were created by the Quality of Life Research Project team:

- How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:
- 6.1c The love and affection you experience?
 - 6.1d The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?
 - 6.1f How comfortable it feels to be at home?
 - 6.2a The way money is used?
 - 6.2b The amount of money for personal use?
 - 6.2c The material goods it enables you to own?
 - 6.2d The way decisions are made?
 - 6.3a The mutual helpfulness of family members?

- 6.3b The way household work is divided/accomplished?
- 6.3c How openly and honestly you can express feelings?
- 6.3d The kind of communication you have?
- 6.3e The amount of time the family spends together?
- 6.3g The time you spend with your children?
- 6.3h The time you spend with your husband or wife?
- 6.3i The friends it enables you to enjoy?

How often does your mate:

- 7.2a Make you feel like an important person?
- 7.2b Tell or show you that he/she admires and respects you?
- 7.2c Let you know he/she has confidence in your abilities?
- 7.2d Tell or show you his/her love?
- 7.2e Let you know he/she enjoys your company?
- 7.2f Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you?
- 7.2g Give you a hug or a kiss?
- 7.2h Do an errand for you?
- 7.2i Make himself/herself available to do work for you?
- 7.2j Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?
- 7.2k Give you some new information?
- 7.2l Give you his/her opinion?
- 7.2m Give you something you need or want?
- 7.2n Give you money for personal use?
- 7.2o Help you solve a problem or make a decision?
- 7.2p Support you with discipline and guidance of children?

Description of Variables

Dependent Variables

The dependent variables in this study are subjective indicators of perceived overall life quality (Life 3), overall quality of family life (Famlif 3), and quality of marriage (Table 11). Respondents were asked for their evaluations of life-as-a-whole, family life-as-a-whole, and marriage measured on a seven-point scale (Figure 4). Primary attention was given to evaluation of marriage as the major dependent variable.

Evaluation of life-as-a-whole. The question "How do you feel about your life as a whole?" was asked as the first question and again after respondents evaluated various life quality domains such as work,

Table 11.--Description of Dependent Variables.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Dependent Variables			
1. Quality of life	A person's sense of well-being, satisfaction or dissatisfaction with life, or happiness or unhappiness (Dalkey & Rourke, 1973). An individual's overall perceived satisfaction of needs over a period of time (Mitchell, Logothetti & Kantor, 1973).	Affective evaluation of life-as-a-whole	Life 3 = the mean of two responses (1.1 and 9.2) How do you feel about your life-as-a-whole?
2. Quality of family life ^a	A person's overall perceived satisfaction/happiness or dissatisfaction/unhappiness with family life over a period of time.	Affective evaluation of family life	Famlif 3 = the mean of two responses (1.3a and 9.1) How do you feel about your family life--your husband or wife, your marriage, and your children?

Table 11.--Continued.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
3. Quality of marriage ^a	A person's qualitative evaluation of the marital relationship and the social, economic, personal and cultural setting of the relationship over a period of time.	Affective evaluation of marriage	6.1g How would you feel about your own family life if you considered only your marriage?

^aVariables used for hypothesis 20.

neighborhood, and family life (item 9.2). Life 3 is the simple average of the responses to the same question asked at two different points in time. Andrews and Withey (1976) found this measure of global well-being provided a more reliable and valid indicator than the single question and was one of their best indicators of global evaluation of life-as-a-whole (POQL).

Evaluation of family life-as-a-whole. The question "How do you feel about your own family life--your husband or wife, your marriage, and your children, if any?" was asked as the third question and again after respondents had answered specific questions about family life. Famlif 3 (POQFL) was the simple average of responses to the same question asked at two points in time. There was a separation of approximately thirty minutes response time. The measure was an indicator of global evaluation of family well-being.

Evaluation of marriage. Respondents were asked: "How would you feel about your own family life if you considered only your marriage?". It was not possible to calculate the short-term test-retest reliability coefficient for marriage evaluation since the item was asked only once. However, the summary of reliability analysis for evaluation variables includes marriage evaluation and is reported in Appendix E, Table E-7.

Multiple regression is a linear additive model and requires dependent variables to be normally distributed and at interval level of measurement.

The seven-point Delighted-Terrible Scale has been treated by Andrews and Withey (1976) as interval data. The decision was made by comparing the scale with two other scales:

The findings suggest that respondents tend to use all of the most promising scales in approximately the same way, that the meaning they attach to scale categories seems not to be much influenced by what is being evaluated, that most of the categories of the D-T Scale seem to be separated by roughly one-step intervals on the other comparison scales, except for the most positive categories where the separation may be less, there is a reasonably close correspondence between the seven categories of the D-T Scale and the Faces Scale (p. 227).

Andrews and Withey also state that they had remarkably consistent results in examining several hundred sets of concern measures and not once encountered a "marked deviation from the suggestion that a linear additive model is the right one" (p. 121). The use of multiple regression is appropriate for data measured on the Delighted-Terrible Scale.

A variable is normally distributed if the mean, median and mode have the same value. Skewness and kurtosis for a normal distribution will be zero. Examination of Table 12 indicates mean and median values of all dependent variables. There is a lack of symmetry since there is a range in skewness from $-.54$ for women's evaluation of family life to -1.70 for men's evaluation of marriage. The median values are larger than the mean values which is an additional indicator of the negatively skewed distributions. A larger proportion of men responded with highly positive evaluations of marriage than would be true of a normal distribution.

Andrews and Withey (1976) had similar results in four national studies with only 4 percent of respondents who felt "mostly dissatisfied," "unhappy" or "terrible" about their marriages. This

Table 12.--Descriptive Statistics for the Dependent Variables.

Descriptive Statistics	Marriage Evaluation		Family Life Evaluation		Perceived Overall Quality of Life	
	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men
Central Tendency						
Mean	5.71	5.95	5.58	5.78	5.32	5.26
Median	5.99	6.22	5.80	5.92	5.34	5.32
Variability						
Variance	1.85	1.56	.87	.85	.74	.76
Standard deviation	1.36	1.25	.93	.92	.86	.87
Standard error	.09	.08	.06	.06	.06	.06
Symmetry						
Skewness	-1.43	-1.70	-.54	-1.28	-.58	-.92
Kurtosis	2.15	3.45	-.02	3.11	1.09	2.25

corresponds to 6% of the respondents in the present study who evaluated their marriages negatively.

Kurtosis measures the peakedness and flatness of the distribution defined by the distribution of cases. Negative values mean the curve is flatter and wider than the normal distribution and indicates there is more variance in the study sample responses than would be true in a normal distribution. Positive values indicate the distribution is more peaked (narrow) than would be true of a normal distribution. The kurtosis of the marriage evaluation variables have the most highly positive values.

The F test is a robust statistic which resists violations of assumptions particularly when the sample size is large. If a test statistic is robust, the actual probability of a Type I error is in agreement with nominal probability (as read from the F-table).

Although the F-test is robust, Lindquist (1953) cautions that the F-distribution is slightly affected if measures of the criterion are very flat or very peaked. In these cases the probabilities read from the F-table are too small to represent the true risk of a Type I error and allowances should be made for this in the interpretation of results.

In such cases . . . when risk read from the F table is 5%, the true risk may be as large as 8% and when the risk from the F-table is 1% the actual level of significance may be approximately 2% (p. 81).

In this study it will be necessary to interpret with caution the results of hypothesis testing on the prediction of evaluation of marriage.

The F-test is not robust to violations of the assumption of independence. Separate analyses of husbands and wives were conducted in order to avoid violation of the assumption of independence.

Independent Variables

The independent variables in this study are indicators of interpersonal resources received (needs met) in the family environment. There are two basic types of independent variables: (1) evaluation of resources received as measured on the Delighted-Terrible Scale and (2) perceptions of the frequency of resources received from spouse as measured on a behavior-per-unit-of-time scale. The resources received are love, status, services, information, goods and money. Evaluation of and frequency of shared time was also an independent variable since it is a necessary condition for the transfer of interpersonal resources. Emphasis was placed on the more particularistic resources of love, status, services and information which the theory states are the best predictors of satisfaction.

Evaluation variables. Evaluation variables are summarized in Table 13 which describes the variable, the theoretical definition, the indicator, and the way the question was asked in the questionnaire given to respondents. The complete set of evaluation variables can be seen in Appendix A. Only the variables used in the cluster and regression analyses for this study are included in Table 13.

Frequency variables. Respondents indicated their perceptions of frequency of resources received from spouse on an eight-point scale. Values of the scale were: "never," "about once a year," "about six

Table 13.--Description of Independent Evaluation Variables.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Independent Variables			
4. Evaluation of interpersonal resources received (needs met) in the family environment.	An evaluation of the balance of resources received with the wanted, needed, expected resources.		How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:
Love Evaluation	The state of feeling which manifests itself in solicitude for the welfare of an object, delight in his presence, desire for his approval and warm affection, attachment (Oxford Dictionary). An expression of affectionate regard, warmth, or comfort (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for love and affection over a period of time.	6.1c The love and affection you experience? 6.1d The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?
Status Evaluation	An evaluative judgment that conveys high or low prestige, regard or esteem (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for recognition and respect over a period of time.	6.1e The amount of respect you receive.



Table 13.--Continued.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Services Evaluation	Activities performed on the body or belongings of a person usually constituting labor of one person for another to increase physical comfort of the other or save him energy (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for comfort and assistance over a period of time.	6.1f How comfortable it feels to be at home? 6.3a Mutual helpfulness of family members? 6.3b The way household work is divided/accomplished? 6.3f Your sexual relationship?
Information Evaluation	Information offered as advice, opinions, instructions or enlightenment but exclusive of those behaviors that could be classified as love or status (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for shared meaning over a period of time.	6.3c How openly and honestly you can express feelings? 6.3d The kind of communication you have? 6.2d The way decisions are made?
Shared Time Evaluation	The environmental condition necessary for the transfer of love, respect, services, and information in interpersonal relationships. Two persons engaged in one activity at the same place at the same time.	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for companionship over a period of time.	6.2e The things you do together? 6.3h The time you spend with your husband or wife?

Table 13.--Continued.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Goods Evaluation	Tangible products, objects or materials (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for acquisition over a period of time.	6.2c The material goods it enables you to own?
Money Evaluation	Any coin, currency, or token which has some standard unit of exchange value (Foa & Foa, 1973, p. 22).	An individual's perceived satisfaction of his need for acquisitions over a period of time.	6.2b The amount of money available for your personal use? 6.2a The way money is used?

Note: Variables used for hypotheses 1, 2, 3, 8, 10-14.

times each year," "about once each month," "about once each week," "about 3-4 times each week," "about once each day," and "about 2-3 times each day." Primary attention was given to the frequency of receiving love, status, services and information from spouse and the frequency of shared time with spouse. The complete set of frequency indicators is reported in Appendix A. The summary of frequency variables used in cluster and regression analyses is reported in Table 14.

Data Analysis Procedures

The Control Data Corporation 6500 model computer at Michigan State University Computer Laboratory was used to perform all analyses. Programs for statistical procedures were from Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (Nie, Hull, Jenkins, Steinbrenner, & Bent, 1975) and Applications Programming Group at Michigan State University (Allard, 1978). The significance level .05 was set for all statistical tests.

Statistical Methods and Assumptions

The statistical methods used for data description and analyses were: crosstabulation with gamma measure of association, Pearson product moment correlation, the agglomerative method of hierarchical complete-linkage clustering, and the forward method of multiple regression analysis.

Crosstabulation

Crosstabulation is a joint frequency distribution of cases according to at least two variables. It can be summarized by measures of association such as gamma which describes the degree to which the

Table 14.--Description of Independent Frequency Variables.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
5. Reported frequency of resources received from spouse.	Rate of behavior or the number of actions per unit of time. The perceived frequency of movement toward the respondent, a giving of emotional support.		How often does your mate:
Love Frequency	An indicator of the amount of reinforcement the respondent is receiving.	An individual's perception of the frequency of concrete and symbolic love expressions from mate over a period of time.	7.2d Tell/show his love? 7.2e Let you know he enjoys your company? 7.2f Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you? 7.2g Give you a hug/kiss?
Status Frequency		Mate Love Frequency (created variable) An individual's perception of the frequency which his mate gives respect, approval and recognition of competence over a period of time.	The total score of responses 7.2d-7.2g. 7.2a Make you feel like an important person? 7.2b Tell/show he admires and respects you? 7.2c Let you know he has confidence in your abilities?

Table 14.--Continued.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Services Frequency	Mate Status Frequency (created variable)	Mate Status Frequency (created variable)	The total score of responses 7.2a-7.2c.
			7.2h Do an errand for you? 7.2i Make himself available to do work for you? 7.2j Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?
Information Frequency	Mate Services Frequency (created variable)	Mate Services Frequency (created variable)	The total score of responses 7.2h-7.2j.
			7.2k Give you some new information? 7.2l Give you his opinion? 7.2m Help you solve a problem or make a decision?
			An individual's perception of the frequency of receiving information from spouse over a period of time.
Mate Information Frequency (created variable)	Mate Information Frequency (created variable)	Mate Information Frequency (created variable)	The total score of responses 7.2k-7.2o.

Table 14.--Continued.

Variable	Theoretical Definition	Indicator	Instrument
Shared Time Frequency	An individual's perception of the frequency of companionate activities with mate over a period of time.	7.1a Spend time together just the two of you? 7.1b Spend an hour or more just talking? 7.1c Discuss personal feelings? 7.1d Work together on a project? 7.1e Take a drive/walk?	The total score of responses 7.1a-7.1e.

Note: Variables used for hypotheses 1, 2, 3, 9, 15-19.

values of one variable predict or vary with those of another. Gamma is an appropriate measure of association when both variables are measured at least at ordinal level. Gamma is the number of concordant

$$\text{Gamma} = \frac{P - Q}{P + Q}$$

pairs (P) minus the number of discordant pairs (Q) divided by the number of united pairs (P + Q). A positive value indicates predominance of concordant pairs and a negative value indicates predominance of discordant pairs (Nie et al., 1975, p. 228). Crosstabulation was used to describe women's and men's evaluations of family life-as-a-whole and evaluations of marriage.

Correlation Analyses

Correlation analyses provided the input matrices for cluster analyses, the inter-correlation information for selection of the independent variables for regression analyses, and provided an additional method for examining the theoretical model.

The Pearson correlation coefficient r is a measure of association between two continuous variables and indicates the strength and direction of the relationship. Values of r range from -1, a strong negative linear relationship, to a +1 representing a strong positive linear relationship.

The use of Pearson correlation requires making assumptions of linearity, random sampling, bivariate normal distribution, and interval level data (Nie et al., 1975). The squared correlation coefficient describes the percentage of common variance between two

variables. The significance level of correlation coefficients indicates whether the value of r is significantly greater than or less than zero.

Cluster Analyses

Cluster analyses were used in order to determine whether the underlying structure of the data would validate expectations of the resource classes of love, status, services, and information as distant categories. The clustering procedure groups variables which are similar and thus is a data reduction and explanation procedure which is appropriate when the objective is model fitting or the generation of hypotheses (Everitt, 1970, p. 3).

Anderberg (1973) indicates the only clustering technique which is appropriate for clustering variables is hierarchical clustering based on a similarity matrix (p. 210).

Hierarchical clustering begins with a similarity matrix of product moment correlation coefficients among entities to be clustered. The process organizes and pictures the proximity matrix as an evolutionary tree called a dendrogram. The dendrogram is a two-dimensional diagram illustrating the fusions made at each successive level and provides a picture of hierarchical structure.

The agglomerative method begins with all variables as separate entities and proceeds by a series of successive fusions which result in a merger of all variables. When two variables fuse, they are permanently joined and become a building block for later mergers. Anderberg (1973) explains the procedure for agglomerative clustering as follows:

1. Begin with n clusters each consisting of exactly one identity. Let the clusters be labeled with the numbers 1 through n .
2. Search the similarity matrix for the most similar pair of clusters. Let the chosen clusters be labeled p and q and let their associated similarity be S_{pq} , $p > q$.
3. Reduce the number of clusters (entities) by 1 through a merger of clusters p and q . Label the product of the merger " q " and update the similarity matrix entries in order to reflect the revised similarities between cluster q and all other existing clusters. Delete the row and column of S pertaining to cluster p .
4. Perform steps 2 and 3 a total of $n-1$ times (at which point all entities will be in one cluster). At each stage record the identity of the clusters which are merged and the value of similarity between them in order to have a complete record of the results.

Different agglomerative methods are implemented by varying the procedures used for defining the most similar pair at step two and for updating the revised similarity matrix at step three (p. 133).

Complete-linkage clustering varies the procedure at step three in updating the similarity matrix. At each stage after clusters p and q have been merged, the data matrix is updated by examination of the correlation coefficients between the new cluster (labeled t) and all other variables. The lowest correlation coefficient is chosen. When S_{ij} is a correlation measure: $S_{tr} = \min(S_{tr}, S_{qr})$. The similarity S_{tr} is the similarity between the two most dissimilar entities in clusters t and r . If clusters t and r were to be merged (because they have the highest correlation), then every variable in the cluster would have a correlation of at least S_{tr} with every other variable in the cluster. The method is called complete-linkage because all variables in a cluster are linked to each other at some minimum similarity (Anderberg, 1973, p. 139). The objective is to form tight, homogeneous clusters.

Several factors affect positively the validity of hierarchical clustering techniques: the existence of hypotheses, prior conceptions

or goals for the clustering method; adequate sample size; choice of appropriate method; and caution in generalization beyond the sample.

Caution in generalization is necessary due to problems in determining validity of the existence and number of clusters present in the data. Different techniques of clustering have varying assumptions and are likely to produce different solutions. Decisions regarding appropriate levels to stop fusions are made by the investigator who must ask if the clusters achieved are significant enough to provide evidence for the hypotheses studied.

Several methods of validating results of imposing structure on data using hierarchical clustering techniques have been suggested (Dubes, 1977). Three of these methods are appropriate for the present study:

1. Global fit criterion: Measures the degree to which the desired structure describes the data.
2. Isolation criterion: Measures the distinctiveness, separation or gaps between two clusters in a particular environment . . . a cluster is real if it forms early in the dendrogram and lasts a relatively long time before merging.
3. Use of several clustering methods on the same data.

The global fit criterion was used by applying theoretical a priori criteria as a basis for decisions regarding cluster solutions. The null hypothesis under consideration was: all proximity matrices are equally likely. The alternative hypothesis: The number of clusters are four and represent the resource classes of love, status, services, and information. This would mean, for example, that variables representing the resource class love will have greater proximity to each other than to variables representing the resource class information.

The isolation criterion was examined by calculation of an isolation index for each cluster. If c_1 is the birth level of cluster C_i and c_2 is the lowest level before C_i becomes a subset of another cluster, the isolation index for C_i is: $I(C_i) = c_1 - c_2$. This index of isolation is also called the "lifetime" or "survival time" of the cluster (Dubes, 1977, p. 50).

The Foa and Foa theory expects resource classes to be highly correlated. Love and status are the most highly correlated resource classes. It is therefore probable that the lifetimes of clusters will be short. On an absolute scale the complete-linkage method will give clusters with longer lifetimes than clusters achieved with single-linkage clustering techniques.

Complete-linkage clustering updates the similarity matrix by choice of the minimum correlation. Single-linkage clustering chooses the maximum correlation and a third method available on the same computer program called UMPA updates the similarity matrix by calculation of the average correlation. The three methods were used for validation of the cluster solution decision.

Examination of cluster survival time and patterns of merger will give some indication of relationships between resource classes. The agglomerative method of hierarchical complete-linkage clustering based on a similarity matrix will be useful in determining whether data fit the Foa and Foa theoretical model.

Multiple Regression Analyses

Multiple regression analyses were employed to search for the best set of independent variables to predict quality of marriage and

to test the Foa theory that exchange of the most particularistic resources produces the highest levels of satisfaction. The hypotheses predicted that high frequency and high satisfaction with shared time and interpersonal resources received, particularly love and status, would best predict quality of marriage and quality of family life.

An ideal regression requires high correlation between independent and dependent variables but low correlation among independent variables. The presence of too many highly inter-correlated independent variables adds little to predictive power of the regression equation, detracts from descriptive abilities, and makes explanation of variance difficult. The close relationship of particularistic resources included in the Foa and Foa theory created problems for selection of variables for regression and in the interpretation of results.

The search procedures for independent variables included two stages. First the correlation matrices of evaluation and frequency variables were examined in order to eliminate redundant indicators. The selected group of variables was then submitted for computer search. The forward selection search procedure of multiple regression was used. This search procedure is a simplified version of stepwise regression, omitting the test at each step of whether a variable once entered into the model should be dropped (Neter & Wasserman, 1974).

The search procedure selects a minimum number of variables to explain maximum variance of the dependent variable. Variables are entered into the regression equation one at a time and only if they meet statistical criteria. The order of inclusion is determined by the respective contribution of each variable to the explained variance (Nie et al., 1975).

Forward regression begins with the calculation of all simple regressions for each of the potential independent variables resulting in F values. The independent variable with the largest F value and the largest zero-order correlation with the dependent variable is a candidate for the first addition. If this F value exceeds a pre-determined level, the variable is added. The second variable to be entered is the one with the highest squared semi-partial correlation with the dependent variable after partialing the variable already in the equation (Kerlinger & Pedhazur, 1973). The squared semi-partial indicates the increment in the R^2 attributed to the second variable.

The process continues until all variables are entered or until there are no variables which have an F to enter meeting the pre-specified level of significance.

The multiple regression model (Neter & Wasserman, 1974) is:

$$Y_i = \beta_0 + \sum_{k=1}^{p-1} \beta_k \chi_{ik} + e_i$$

where: Y_i is the value of the dependent variable on the i th trial;
 β_0 is the Y intercept which is identified as (constant) in the multiple regression table;
 β_k represents a change in the mean response of the dependent variable with a unit increase in the independent variable χ_k when all other independent variables in the model are held constant;
 $\chi_{i1}, \dots, \chi_{i, p-1}$ are the values of the independent variables in the i th trial;
 e_i are random error terms.

The assumptions for multiple regression are:

1. The scores of the dependent variable Y are normally distributed at each value of the independent variable X and have equal variances at each X point.

2. The errors are random, independent, normally distributed at each X point and have constant variance.
3. There is random sampling.
4. Linear relationships exist between independent and dependent variables.
5. Additivity.
6. Independence of observations.
7. Interval level of measurement (Kerlinger & Pedhazur, 1973).

The F statistic was used to test whether there is a relationship between evaluation of marriage and the entire set of particularistic resources (Hypotheses 8 and 9). The test of overall goodness of fit of the regression equation tests the null hypothesis that the sample of observations being analyzed has been drawn from a population in which the multiple correlation is equal to zero and that any observed multiple correlation is due to sampling fluctuation or to measurement error. This null hypothesis ($H_0: R = 0$) is equivalent to the null hypothesis that all k regression coefficients are equal to zero in the population ($H_0: B_1 = B_2 = B_3 = \dots B_k = 0$).

The test statistic is:

$$F = \frac{SS_{reg.}/k}{SS_{res.}/N-k-1} = \frac{R^2/k}{(1-R^2)/(N-k-1)}$$

where: $SS_{reg.}$ is the sum of squares explained by the entire regression equation;

$SS_{res.}$ is the unexplained sum of squares;

k is the number of independent variables in the equation;

N is the sample size.

This calculated F value was compared to a tabled value of F at $\alpha = .05$ with k and $N-k-1$ degrees of freedom. If the calculated F value exceeded the tabled F value, the null hypothesis was rejected. When the null hypothesis is rejected it can be concluded that one or

more of the population regression coefficients has an absolute value greater than zero (Nie et al., 1975). The probability of an F ratio this large occurring by chance is less than .05.

The test for a specific regression coefficient (hypotheses 10-19) involves decomposition of the explained sum of squares into components attributable to each independent variable in the equation. The test statistic is:

$$F = \frac{\text{Incremental SS due to } X_i/1}{\text{SS res} / (n-k-1)}$$

This is equivalent to the " R^2 change" after a given variable X_i is added to the equation containing all others. The degrees of freedom for the F ratio are 1 and $(N-k-1)$. When the null hypothesis is rejected it can be concluded that the population regression coefficient has an absolute value greater than zero and the probability of an F ratio this large occurring by chance is less than .05.

Objective 2 (research questions 5, 6 and 7) required selection of the best prediction of marriage evaluation. The criteria for selection involved examination of the mean square error, adjusted R^2 values, F to enter, and the number of significant predictor variables in the variable sets.

The multiple R^2 is also called the coefficient of multiple determination and is defined:

$$R^2 = \frac{\text{SS regression}}{\text{SS total}} \quad \text{or} \quad 1 - \frac{\text{SS residual}}{\text{SS total}}$$

\underline{R}^2 assumes the value of zero when all $B_k = 0$ and takes on the value of 1 when all observations fall directly on the fitted response surface (Neter & Wasserman, 1974). \underline{R}^2 measures the proportionate reduction in total variation of the dependent variable associated with the set of independent variables. The closer \underline{R}^2 is to the value 1, the greater is the association between the set of independent variables and the dependent variable.

\underline{R}^2 is a measure of prediction accuracy and the strength of linear association since it is the ratio of the explained variation in the dependent variable Y to the total variation in Y . \underline{R}^2 varies inversely with SS residual, but SS residual can never increase as additional independent variables are added to the equation. Therefore it is necessary to find the point where adding more independent variables is not worthwhile because it adds little increase in \underline{R}^2 .

Since \underline{R}^2 does not take into account the number of independent variables and can never decrease as variables are added, the use of mean square error is used as a criterion. Mean square error does take into account the number of parameters through the degrees of freedom. Mean square error can increase as the number of independent variables increase if the reduction in sum of squares error becomes so small that it is not sufficient to offset the loss of an additional degree of freedom. The objective is to find a set of independent variables which minimizes mean square error, or a set for which mean square error is so close to minimum that adding more independent variables is not worthwhile.

The adjusted R^2 is the coefficient of multiple determination adjusted for the number of independent variables in the model:

$$\text{Adjusted } R^2 = 1 - [(n-1)/(n-p)] [\text{SS residual}/\text{SS total}]$$

The coefficient of multiple correlation also accompanies the analysis of variance tables for hypotheses and is called Multiple $R = (R^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}$.

Tables reporting the complete regression analyses report:

- (1) The standardized regression coefficients called beta weights computed on standardized values of the independent and dependent variables;
- (2) the unstandardized regression coefficients which estimate population parameters;
- (3) the standard error of the regression coefficient;
- (4) the computed F value for individual regression coefficients;
- (5) the probability for each of the F tests.

When independent variables are correlated, the regression coefficient of any independent variable depends upon which other independent variables are included in the model. There is no unique sum of squares which can be ascribed to an independent variable as reflecting its effect in reducing total variation in Y . The reduction in total variation ascribed to an independent variable must be considered in the context of the other variables included in the model. The order of entry is also critical in situations of multicollinearity. Interpretation of results must be made in light of the above limitations. Selection of the best set of predictor variables for marriage evaluation must be made in regard to the present study sample only.

CHAPTER IV

RESULTS

The results of data analyses are reported in five sections: (1) descriptive data for major variables, (2) descriptive data for independent variables, (3) results of cluster analyses, (4) results of multiple regression analyses, and (5) summary of results. Each research question or hypothesis is stated under the analysis technique and results are reported. There are twenty research questions but not all of them have hypotheses. Hypotheses have been numbered to correspond to research questions. The summary of results is organized by research questions.

Statistical methods are discussed in Chapter III, summaries of reliability analyses are reported in Appendix E, frequency distributions for all variables in Appendix D, and correlation matrices in Appendix H.

Descriptive Data for Major Variables

Perceived Overall Quality of Life

Respondents in the study sample evaluated their lives positively. The mean POQL (Life 3) score for both men and women was 5.3 (SD = .9). The results are consistent with findings in other quality of life studies (Andrews & Withey, 1976; Campbell et al., 1976).

The reliability of Life 3 was evaluated using Pearson correlation between Life 1 and Life 2 which resulted in a coefficient of .67 for women and .68 for men. Similar results were found by Andrews and Withey (1976) who indicated a reliability range of .61 to .71 in four national surveys.

Pearson correlation coefficients in Tables 15 and 16 for POQL with evaluation of family life-as-a-whole (Famlif 3) were .68 for women and .60 for men. Other quality of life studies support the strength of the relationship between evaluation of family life and evaluation of life-as-a-whole (Andrews & Withey, 1976; Bubolz et al., 1980; Campbell et al., 1976; Medley, 1976; London, Crandall & Seals, 1977; Wilkening & McGranahan, 1978). The strength of the relationship between evaluations of family life and quality of life prompted the present study which has as its ultimate purpose the delineation of dimensions which contribute to positive evaluations of family life.

Perceived Overall Quality of Family Life

Respondent evaluations of family life (Famlif 3) were more positive than evaluations of POQL, particularly for men. The mean scores for Famlif 3 were 5.6 (SD = .9) for women and 5.8 (SD = .9) for men. The one-tailed dependent t-test (200) = 2.90 compared to the tabled value of 2.60, $p < .005$ indicated a decision to reject null hypothesis 20 that there is no difference in mean scores of men and women on evaluation of family life. The mean scores for the present study were similar to the Campbell et al. (1976) study which employed a seven-point satisfaction scale and found a mean score for

Table 15.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Women's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole--Famlif 3.

How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:	Pearson Coefficient (Rank order) N = 220	r ²	Pearson Coefficient N = 165 ^a	r ²	Covariance	Pearson Coefficient N = 72 ^b	r ²	Covariance
1. Your marriage?	.712	.507	.786	.618	.931	.773	.598	.961
2. The love and affection you experience?	.710	.504	.743	.552	.917	.756	.572	.900
3. The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	.704	.496	.762	.581	.899			
4. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	.661	.437	.712	.507	.712	.724	.524	.765
5. Your husband or wife?	.641	.411						
6. The amount of respect you receive?	.627	.393	.670	.449	.752	.636	.404	.674
7. The kind of communication you have?	.603	.364	.665	.442	.844	.612	.375	.711
8. The things you do together?	.567	.321	.562	.316	.694	.501	.251	.654

Table 15.--Continued.

How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:	Pearson Coefficient (Rank order) N = 220		Pearson Coefficient N = 165 ^a		Pearson Coefficient N = 72 ^b	
	r ²	Covariance	r ²	Covariance	r ²	Covariance
9. The time you spend with your husband?	.565	.319	.575	.668	.509	.606
10. How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	.564	.318	.572	.647	.483	.541
11. The way decisions are made?	.555	.308	.659	.693	.602	.621
12. Your sexual relationship?	.553	.306	.615	.759	.535	.635
13. The amount of time the family spends together?	.551	.304				
14. Your children?	.543	.295				
15. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	.463	.214	.500	.563	.486	.529
16. The way household work is divided/accomplished?	.456	.208	.491	.630	.511	.662

Table 15.--Continued.

How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:	Pearson Coefficient (Rank order) N = 220	r ²	Pearson Coefficient N = 165 ^a	r ²	Covariance	Pearson Coefficient N = 72 ^b	r ²	Covariance
17. The time you spend with your children?	.436	.190						
18. The friends it enables you to enjoy?	.436	.190						
19. The way money is used?	.345	.119						
20. The amount of money available for personal use?	.313	.098						
21. The material goods it enables you to enjoy?	.304	.092						
22. Your Life as a Whole [Life 3]	.680	.462						

^aListwise deletion eliminates all cases with any missing data.

^bWomen who are employed outside the household. Listwise deletion eliminated all cases except those with occupational prestige scores.

Note: All correlation coefficients are significant at the .05 level.

Table 16.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluations of Family-Life-as-a-Whole--Famlif 3.

How would you feel about your family if you considered only:	Pearson Coefficient (Rank order) N = 220	r^2	Pearson Coefficient N = 154 ^a	r^2	Covariance N = 154 ^a
1. Your marriage?	.695	.483	.764	.584	.860
2. Your husband or wife?	.670	.449			
3. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	.652	.425	.671	.450	.615
4. The things you do together?	.626	.392	.672	.452	.733
5. The time you spend with your wife?	.617	.381	.629	.396	.813
6. The kind of communication you have?	.615	.378	.594	.353	.645
7. The love and affection you experience?	.614	.377	.628	.394	.636
8. Your sexual relationship?	.610	.372	.612	.375	.856
9. How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	.588	.346	.590	.348	.580
10. The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	.557	.310	.546	.298	.562
11. The amount of respect you receive?	.546	.298	.550	.303	.593
12. The friends it enables you to enjoy?	.499	.249			
13. The way household work is divided?	.496	.246	.511	.261	.523
14. The amount of time the family spends together?	.491	.241			
15. Your children?	.456	.208			

Table 16.--Continued.

How would you feel about your family if you considered only:	Pearson Coefficient (Rank order) N = 220	r ²	Pearson Coefficient N = 154 ^a	r ²	Covariance N = 154 ^a
16. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	.450	.203	.436	.190	.463
17. The way decisions are made?	.442	.195	.397	.158	.384
18. The way money is used?	.412	.170			
19. The amount of money for personal use?	.403	.162			
20. Time you spend with your children?	.352	.124			
21. The material goods it enables you to own?	.343	.118			
22. Your Life as a Whole [Life 3]	.600	.360			

^aListwise deletion eliminates all cases with any missing information.

p < .05.

satisfaction with family life to be 5.9 for 2,074 respondents. Andrews and Withey (1976) indicated a mean of 5.7 using the Delighted-Terrible Scale.

The reliability of Famlif 3 was evaluated by Pearson correlation of Famlif 1 with Famlif 2. The Famlif 1 question was presented to respondents prior to the family related questions and Famlif 2 was answered by respondents after they had completed the questions related to family life. Correlation results indicated coefficients of .81 for women and .70 for men. Comparison of the variable mean scores for Famlif 1 and Famlif 2 in Table 17 indicates no change for men and slight change for women when asked the second time about overall evaluation of family life.

Table 17.--Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Family Life and Life-as-a-Whole.

	Women		Men	
	Mean	Standard Deviation	Mean	Standard Deviation
1. Family Life 1	5.6	1.0	5.8	1.0
2. Family Life 2	5.5	1.0	5.8	1.0
3. Family Life 3	5.6	.9	5.8	.9
4. Life 1	5.3	.9	5.2	.9
5. Life 2	5.3	.9	5.3	1.0
6. Life 3	5.3	.9	5.3	.9

Crosstabulation of women's and men's perceived overall quality of family life presented in Table 18 indicates that an obvious majority of people give positive evaluations of family life. The study

Table 18.--Crosstabulation of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole.

Husbands	Wives					Row Total (%)		
	Terrible	Unhappy	Mostly Dissatisfied	Mixed	Mostly Satisfied		Pleased	Delighted
Terrible	0 (0%)	0	0	0	1	0	0	1 (.4%)
Unhappy	0	0 (0%)	0	1	0	1	0	2 (.9%)
Mostly Dissatisfied	0	1	1 (.4%)	1	1	0	0	4 (1.8%)
Mixed	0	0	1	7 (3.1%)	8	1	0	17 (7.6%)
Mostly Satisfied	0	0	0	16	23 (10.3%)	20	2	61 (27.4%)
Pleased	0	1	0	14	26	51 (22.9%)	13	105 (47.1%)
Delighted	0	0	0	0	2	21	10 (4.5%)	33 (14.8%)
Column Total (%)	0 (0%)	2 (.9%)	2 (.9%)	39 (17.5%)	61 (27.4%)	94 (42.2%)	25 (11.2%)	223 (100.0%)

Note: 41.2% of husbands and wives agree on evaluation of family life. 89% agree or are only one point discrepancy.
Gamma = .60922.

indicated 7% of the respondents felt "terrible," "unhappy," or "mostly dissatisfied" with their family lives compared to 4% of respondents in the Andrews and Withey (1976) study. Less than half of the husbands and wives (41.2%) agreed absolutely upon evaluation of family life. However, 89% of the respondents agreed or had discrepant scores varying by only one scale unit. The gamma of .60 indicates a high predominance of concordant pairs.

Tables 15 and 16 report Pearson coefficients for marriage with Famlif 3 ($r = .71$ women and $.70$ men). The correlation was highest of all independent variables. This finding supports the conclusion of Campbell et al. (1976) that a major contribution to satisfaction with family life is the individual's relationship with spouse. Tables 15 and 16 indicate the feelings about spouse and evaluation of family life were highly related ($r = .64$ women and $.67$ men). Feelings about children were not as highly related to evaluations of family life as were indicators of shared time, love, status, and information.

The correlation analyses shown in Tables 15, 16, 19, 20, and 21 provide support for the usefulness of the Foa and Foa resource exchange theory in predicting affective evaluation of family life. The correlations are higher for evaluation than for frequency variables. However, both sets of variables indicated the love and status indicators to be highly correlated with overall quality of family life. Table 21 shows that the frequency variables created by combining indicators of the various resource classes are ordered in the expected direction.

Frequency of receiving love from mate shows the strongest relationship to evaluation of family life and is followed by status. The

Table 19.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's
Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate, with
Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole.

Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
How often do you and your mate:				
1. Spend time together just the two of you?	.211*	.045	.285*	.081
2. Spend an hour or more just talking?	.202*	.041	.190*	.036
3. Discuss personal feelings?	.226*	.051	.299*	.089
4. Work together on a project?	.221*	.049	.195*	.038
5. Take a drive or a walk?	.257*	.066	.119*	.014
6. Mate time frequency, companionship ^a	.289*	.084	.327*	.107
7. Eat at a restaurant	.104	.011	.173*	.030
8. Entertain friends at home	.034	.001	.096	.009
9. Visit friends	.071	.005	.004	
10. Go to a movie or other entertainment	.062	.004	.105	.011
11. Attend a sports event	.102	.010	.034	.001
12. Attend a party	.029	.001	.082	.007
13. Mate time frequency, sociability ^b	.137*	.019	.102	.010

^aVariable created by combining variables 1-5.

^bVariable created by combining variables 7-12.

*p < .05.

Table 20.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's
Frequency of Resources Received from Mate and Affective
Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole.

Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
How often does your mate:				
1. Make you feel like an important person?	.473*	.224	.375*	.141
2. Tell/show she admires and respects you?	.380*	.144	.343*	.118
3. Let you know he has confidence in your abilities?	.327*	.107	.327*	.107
4. Tell/show you her love?	.412*	.170	.367*	.135
5. Let you know he/she enjoys your company?	.327*	.107	.315*	.099
6. Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you?	.317*	.100	.375*	.141
7. Give you a hug or a kiss?	.430*	.185	.314*	.099
8. Do an errand for you?	.189*	.036	.224*	.050
9. Make himself available to do work for you?	.206*	.040	.185*	.034
10. Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?	.263*	.069	.269*	.072
11. Give you some new information?	.176*	.031	.193*	.037
12. Give you his opinion?	.128*	.016	-.034	.001
13. Give you something you need or want?	.259*	.067	.292	.085
14. Give you money for personal use?	.182*	.033	.129*	.017
15. Help you solve a problem or make a decision?	.173*	.030	.180*	.032
16. Support you with discipline and guidance of children?	.227*	.052	.168*	.028

*p < .05.

Table 21.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, with Affective Evaluation of Family-Life-as-a-Whole.

Created Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
Mate time frequency, companionship ^a	.289*	.084	.327*	.107
Mate love frequency ^b	.465*	.216	.398*	.158
Mate status frequency ^c	.429*	.184	.376*	.141
Mate services frequency ^d	.263*	.069	.256*	.066
Mate information frequency ^e	.192*	.037	.119*	.014

^aVariable created by combining variables 1-5 on Table 19.

^bVariable created by combining variables 4-7 on Table 20.

^cVariable created by combining variables 1-3 on Table 20.

^dVariable created by combining variables 8-10 on Table 20.

^eVariable created by combining variables 11-13 on Table 20.

* $p < .05$.

correlations indicate greater strength of relationship between the most particularistic activities and evaluation of family life. The evidence lends support to the Foa and Foa (1974) theory. All coefficients in Tables 15, 16 and 21 are significant at the .05 level suggesting the basic assumption of the theory that all resources are necessary for quality of family life.

The importance of feelings about marriage in predicting affective evaluation of family life can be seen by examination of R^2 values in Tables 22 and 23. Addition of marriage to the equation reduced the variance of Famlif 3 by 54% for women and 48% for men. Addition of "love and affection" to the variable set contributed an additional 7% decrease in the variance of Famlif 3. The set of five independent variables accounted for 63% of the variance in the women's analysis and 61% of the variance in the men's analysis. The importance of marriage in explaining the variance in family life evaluation is evident in this study and also in the Campbell et al. (1976) study.

Affective Evaluation of Marriage

Mean scores for evaluation of marriage were higher than for evaluations of life-as-a-whole or evaluation of family life with men having consistently higher mean scores than women on all three major dependent variables. The mean scores for evaluation of marriage ($M = 5.95$ men and 5.71 for women) were lower than the mean scores of 6.2 in the Andrews and Withey (1976) and 6.3 in the Campbell et al. (1976)

Table 22.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Family Life by Evaluation of Marriage and Resources Received, Order not Specified-- Women.

Step	Variable Entered	F to Enter ^a	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Your marriage	247.00832*	.73198	.53580	.53580	247.00832
2.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	35.51677*	.77598	.60214	.06634	161.18295
3.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	7.58682*	.78478	.61589	.01375	113.30719
4.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	4.00999*	.78934	.62305	.00716	87.18944
5.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	2.39995	.79203	.62731	.00426	70.69434

^aVariables selected by significance levels from regression analysis.

*p < .05.

Table 23.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Family Life By Evaluation of Marriage and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered	F to Enter ^a	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Your marriage	198.42861*	.69363	.48112	.48112	198.42861
2.	The things you do together (SHARED TIME)	31.75529*	.74057	.54844	.06732	129.35067
3.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	20.90181*	.76744	.58897	.04053	101.25836
4.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE SERVICES)	7.54255*	.77663	.60315	.01419	80.17312
5.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	2.00759	.77905	.60691	.00376	64.84629

^aVariables selected by significance levels from regression analysis.

*p < .05.

studies. The one-tailed dependent t-test (200) = 2.52 compared to the tabled value of 2.35, $p < .01$ indicated the decision to reject null hypothesis 20 that there is no difference in the mean scores of men and women on evaluation of marriage.

The reliability of marriage evaluation could not be examined using correlation since the question was asked once. However, the descriptive statistics discussed in Chapter III and frequency distributions reported in Appendix D indicate results similar to the Andrews and Withey (1976) study in which evaluation of indicators was of central concern. Therefore it is reasonable to assume there are no particular problems in using evaluation of marriage as a dependent variable since the F test is robust to violations in the assumption of normality when the sample size is large (Nie et al., 1975).

Crosstabulation of women's and men's evaluations of marriage in Table 24 indicates a 39.3% absolutely agree on assessment of the marriage relationship. The gamma of .512 indicates a predominance of concordant pairs. One-hundred forty-one of the respondents (36%) were "delighted" with their marriage, 34% of respondents were "pleased," and 7% were "mostly dissatisfied," "unhappy" or felt "terrible" about the marriage. Only 6% of the respondents indicated mixed feelings about the marital relationship. Comparison of the crosstabulations for evaluations of family life and evaluations of marriage indicate greater agreement in evaluations of husbands and wives for evaluations of family life (gamma = .60) than for evaluations of marriage (gamma = .51).

Table 24.--Crosstabulation of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluation of Marriage.

Husbands	Wives					Row Total (%)		
	Terrible	Unhappy	Mostly Dissatisfied	Mixed	Mostly Satisfied		Pleased	Delighted
Terrible	1 (.5%)	0	0	0	1	1	0	3 (1.4%)
Unhappy	0	0 (0%)	0	2	1	1	0	4 (1.8%)
Mostly Dissatisfied	0	0	2 (.9%)	3	0	0	0	5 (2.3%)
Mixed	2	0	1	1 (.5%)	2	1	0	7 (3.2%)
Mostly Satisfied	1	0	3	7	11 (5.0%)	11	7	40 (18.0%)
Pleased	0	3	1	2	15	30 (13.5%)	21	72 (32.4%)
Delighted	1	0	1	4	7	36	42 (18.9%)	91 (41.0%)
Column Total (%)	5 (2.3%)	3 (1.4%)	8 (3.6%)	19 (8.6%)	37 (16.7%)	80 (36.0%)	70 (31.5%)	222 (100.0%)

Note: 39.3% of husbands and wives agree on evaluation of marriage.

$\Gamma = .51231$

Descriptive Data for Independent VariablesIndependent Variables, Affective Evaluation

Mean scores for the affective evaluation variables in Tables 25 and 26 ranged from 4.5 to 6.0 but were generally above 5.0. The exceptions were for the resource class indicators of services, goods, and money. Women indicated greater dissatisfaction with the "mutual helpfulness of family members" (4.8) and the "way household work is divided/accomplished" (4.5). Both husbands and wives had mean scores of 4.7 for feelings about the "amount of money available for their personal use" while husbands were slightly more dissatisfied with the material goods they were able to own ($M = 4.9$ men, 5.0 women). High mean scores were found for evaluations of marriage, children, comfort at home and the indicators of love.

The use of listwise deletion in regression analyses which eliminates all cases with any missing data, produced a slight increase in mean scores and a slight decrease in standard deviations as shown in Table 26. The present study did not attempt to examine differences among types of similar respondents within the total sample, however, Table 26 does report mean scores of women employed outside the household compared to mean scores of the total number of women in the sample.

The item "how comfortable it feels to be at home" had consistently high mean scores for both men and women. The item seems to represent the overall emotional and physical climate of home and family life, the combination of particularistic love and services family life provides. Alternatively, it may be an indicator of what

Table 25.--Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life.

Variable	Women (N = 224)		Men (N = 224)	
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>
1. Your husband or wife?	5.6	1.4	5.8	1.2
2. Hour children?	5.8	1.1	5.9	1.0
3. The love and affection you experience?	5.7	1.3	5.8	1.2
4. The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	5.7	1.3	5.8	1.2
5. The amount of respect you receive?	5.4	1.3	5.6	1.1
6. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	6.0	1.1	6.0	1.1
7. Your marriage?	5.7	1.4	6.0	1.3
8. The way money is used?	4.9	1.2	5.0	1.1
9. The amount of money available for personal use?	4.7	1.4	4.7	1.3
10. The material goods it enables you to own?	5.0	1.2	4.9	1.2
11. The way decisions are made?	5.2	1.2	5.3	1.1
12. The things you do together	5.3	1.4	5.3	1.3
13. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	4.8	1.2	5.1	1.2
14. The way household work is divided?	4.5	1.4	5.0	1.1
15. How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	5.2	1.3	5.3	1.2
16. The kind of communication you have?	5.2	1.5	5.2	1.3
17. The amount of time the family spends together?	5.1	1.3	5.1	1.3
18. Your sexual relationship?	5.4	1.5	5.2	1.5
19. The time you spend with your children?	5.4	1.0	5.1	1.2

Table 25.--Continued.

Variable	Women (N = 224)		Men (N = 224)	
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>
	20. The time you spend with your husband or wife?	5.2	1.3	5.2
21. The friends it enables you to enjoy?	5.1	1.2	5.1	1.2

Table 26.--Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Selected Dimensions of Family Life, Listwise Deletion.

Variable	Women				Men	
	(N = 165)		(N = 72) ^a		(N = 154)	
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>
1. The love and affection you experience?	5.7	1.3	5.7	1.3	6.0	1.1
2. The closeness and sense of belonging?	5.8	1.3	5.8	1.2	5.9	1.1
3. Your sexual relationship?	5.5	1.3	5.5	1.3	5.3	1.5
4. The amount of respect you receive?	5.4	1.2	5.6	1.2	5.7	1.2
5. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	6.0	1.1	6.0	1.2	6.1	1.0
6. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	4.9	1.2	5.1	1.2	5.2	1.1
7. The way household work is accomplished/divided?	4.6	1.4	4.8	1.4	5.0	1.1
8. The way decisions are made?	5.2	1.1	5.3	1.1	5.4	1.0
9. How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	5.2	1.2	5.3	1.2	5.5	1.0
10. The kind of communication you have?	5.3	1.4	5.4	1.3	5.4	1.2
11. The time you spend with husband or wife?	5.2	1.3	5.1	1.3	5.2	1.4
12. The things you do together?	5.4	1.3	5.3	1.4	5.4	1.2
13. Your marriage?	5.8	1.3	5.8	1.4	6.1	1.2
14. Your family-life-as-a whole [FAMLIF 3]	5.6	.9	5.7	.9	5.8	.9

Note: Listwise deletion eliminates all cases with any missing data.

^aN = 72 women with occupational prestige scores which indicates paid employment outside the household. They are a subset of the group of 165.

Reiss (1960) suggested was "rapport" which he defined as a felt presence of ease and relaxation related to the development of positive regard. Further investigation is necessary for the clarification and refinement of measures regarding this dimension of family life.

Independent Variables, Frequency

Frequency variables were converted from whole number scale values (Appendix A, page 238) to decimal numbers based on the common denominator of 365 days in a year. The following conversions were made: 1 = 0; 2 = .003; 3 = .016; 4 = .032; 5 = .142; 6 = .499; 7 = 1.000; 8 = 2.500. Mean scores for frequency variables were calculated using the addition of decimal numbers and therefore have a different appearance from mean scores on affective evaluation variables.

Examination of the range of mean score values on frequency variables in Tables 27 and 28 indicates highest values for love indicators, followed in order by status, information and services indicators. Indicators of shared time and activities in Table 27 show highest mean scores for the companionate activities of husband and wife.

Four variables were created by combining indicators of each of the resource classes of love, status, services and information (Table 28). Two variables were created by combining indicators of shared time (Table 27). For example, the created variable "mate love frequency" was created by adding scores of the four indicators of love frequency for each respondent. Summary of the reliability analyses of the time, love, status, services and information scales is reported in Appendix E. Cronbach's (1960) alpha coefficient was used as the

Table 27.--Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate, Including Created Variables.

Variable	Women			Men		
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>
How often do you and your mate:						
1. Spend time together, just the two of you?	.7	.7	224	.7	.8	220
2. Spend an hour just talking?	.6	.6	221	.5	.6	222
3. Discuss personal feelings?	.5	.6	218	.4	.5	220
4. Work together on a project?	.2	.4	216	.2	.5	222
5. Take a drive or a walk?	.2	.2	223	.2	.4	220
6. Mate time frequency, companionship ^a	2.2	2.0	208	2.0	2.0	213
7. Eat at a restaurant?	.1	.1	224	.1	.2	222
8. Entertain friends at home?	.1	.1	223	.1	.1	222
9. Visit friends?	.1	.1	223	.08	.2	221
10. Go to a movie or entertainment?	.1	.1	224	.08	.2	223
11. Attend a sports event?	.02	.08	222	.05	.2	222
12. Attend a party?	.01	.02	221	.03	.1	219
13. Mate time frequency, sociability ^b	.43	.3	219	.44	.9	217

Note: Transformation of the eight point scale to decimal numbers based on the common denominator of 365 produced the following values: 1=0; 2=.003; 3 = .016; 4 = .032; 5 = .142; 6 = .499; 7 = 1; 8 = 2.5. Mean scores were calculated using decimal numbers.

^aVariable was created by combining variables 1-5.

^bVariable was created by combining variables 7-12.

Table 28.--Means and Standard Deviations of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Including Created Variables.

Variable	Women			Men		
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>
How often does your mate:						
1. Tell or show his/her love?	1.1	.9	223	.9	.9	222
2. Let you know he enjoys your company?	.7	.7	224	.7	.8	222
3. Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you?	.8	.7	223	.9	.8	221
4. Give you a hug or a kiss?	1.5	1.0	224	1.3	1.0	220
5. Mate love frequency ^a	4.1	2.8	222	3.8	2.9	219
6. Make you feel like an important person?	.6	.7	224	.6	.7	222
7. Tell or show he admires and respects you?	.7	.7	224	.6	.7	220
8. Shows confidence in your abilities?	.6	.7	224	.6	.7	222
9. Mate status frequency ^b	1.9	2.0	224	1.8	2.1	219
10. Do an errand for you?	.6	.7	223	.7	.7	221
11. Make himself available to do work for you?	.5	.6	224	.9	.9	221
12. Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?	.6	.6	222	.9	.8	222
13. Mate services frequency ^c	1.7	1.6	221	2.5	2.2	220
14. Give you new information?	.5	.5	222	.7	.7	220
15. Give you his opinion?	.9	.8	224	1.1	.9	220

Table 28.--Continued.

Variable	Women			Men		
	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>S.D.</u>	<u>N</u>
16. Help you solve a problem or make a decision?	.4	.5	222	.4	.6	222
17. Mate information frequency ^d	1.8	1.5	220	2.2	1.7	218

Note: Transformation of the eight-point scale to decimal numbers based on the common denominator of 365 produced the following values: 1 = 0; 2 = .003; 3 = .016; 4 = .032; 5 = .142; 6 = .499; 7 = 1; 8 = 2.5. Mean scores were calculated using decimal numbers.

^aVariable created by combining variables 1-4.

^bVariable created by combining variables 6-8.

^cVariable created by combining variables 10-12.

^dVariable created by combining variables 14-16.

reliability estimate. Alpha coefficients ranged from .66 for the information scale to .95 for the status scale.

Reliability of the information scale might have been higher if items which involved more particularistic exchanges of information between husband and wife had been used. Two items which were in the time scale (Table E-2) could have been used as indicators of the resource transfer of particularistic information between husband and wife: How often do you and your mate "spend an hour or more just talking" and "discuss personal feelings." This change in the information scale is suggested for further investigation.

The next section will discuss results of hypothesis testing and answers to research questions. The study has twenty research questions. Questions four, five, six and seven do not have hypotheses. The research questions beginning with number eight were stated in Chapter I and will not be repeated, but rather are stated in the form of hypotheses.

Cluster Analyses

The agglomerative method of hierarchical complete-linkage clustering was used to answer research questions and hypotheses for Objective 1. Cluster analysis is used as a descriptive tool for data reduction, explanation and model fitting. It is not used for a statistical test of hypotheses. However, the existence of theoretical prior conceptions or goals for the cluster-solution strengthens its use in model fitting and positively affects the validity of the cluster solution decision.

Objective 1

Explore the validity of Foa and Foa's resource exchange theory and the measured indicators of the theoretical model in the present study.

Hypotheses 1

- Ho: All proximity matrices are equally likely.
 H1: There are four clusters. They represent the particularistic resource classes of love, status, services and information for frequency and evaluation variables for women's and men's analyses.

For evaluation variables the following clusters will form:

Love:

The love and affection you experience.
 The closeness and sense of belonging you feel.
 Your sexual relationship (between love and services)

Status:

The amount of respect you receive.

Services:

The mutual helpfulness of family members.
 The way household work is divided/accomplished.
 How comfortable it feels to be at home.

Information:

How openly and honestly you can express feelings.
 The kind of communication you have.
 The way decisions are made.

For frequency variables the following clusters will form:

Love:

Tell or show his/her love.
 Let you know he/she enjoys your company.
 Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you.
 Give you a hug or a kiss.

Status:

Make you feel like an important person.
 Tell or show he admires and respects you.
 Let you know he/she has confidence in your abilities.

Services:

Do an errand for you.
 Make himself/herself available to do work for you.
 Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable.

Information:

Give you some new information.

Give you his/her opinion.

Help you solve a problem or make a decision.

Results of the complete-linkage clustering appear to confirm the hypothesis of four distinct resource classes with a close relationship between love and status. Four-cluster solutions were found for men's evaluation variables and women's frequency variables. Three-cluster solutions were found for men's frequency variables and women's evaluation variables. Both three-cluster solutions fused love and status which are the most highly correlated resource classes. The single indicator of status evaluation probably contributed to the lack of separation in love and status resource classes for evaluation variables.

Appendix tables F-1 and F-2 indicate solutions for evaluation variables. The four-cluster solution in the men's analysis occurred at the fifth level in the dendrogram with a minimum correlation between items in clusters of $\underline{r} = .529$. The women's analysis gave a three-cluster solution at the sixth level with minimum correlation between items in clusters of $\underline{r} = .569$.

The following evaluation variables fused for both men and women:

Love:

The love and affection you experience.

The closeness and sense of belonging you feel.

(Isolation index: women = .184, men = .219)

Services:

The mutual helpfulness of family members.

The way household work is divided/accomplished.

(Isolation index: women = .273, men = .217)

Information:

The kind of communication you have.
 How openly and honestly you can express feelings.
 (Isolation index: women = .286, men = .150)

Status:

The amount of respect you receive.
 (Isolation index: men = .065, women = emergence at .631 but is fused with love)

Appendix tables F-3 and F-4 indicate cluster solutions for frequency variables. The women's analysis provided a four-cluster solution at the sixth level of the dendrogram with a minimum correlation of .495 between items in clusters (Table F-3). The solution for the men's analysis was at the fourth level in the dendrogram with minimum correlation of .707 between items in clusters (Table F-4).

The following variables fused for both men and women:

Status:

Make you feel like an important person.
 Tell or show he admires and respects you.
 Let you know he has confidence in your abilities.
 (Isolation index: women = .126, men = .185)

Services:

Make himself available to do work for you.
 Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable.
 (Isolation index: women = .236, men = .142)

Hypotheses 2

- Ho: All orders of fusion are equally likely.
 H2: The fusion order of resource classes for both evaluation and frequency variables for women's and men's analyses will be: (1) love-status, (2) love-status-services, (3) love-status-services-information.

The alternative hypothesis was confirmed for frequency variables in both women's and men's analyses (Tables F-3 and F-4), but not for evaluation variables. The order of fusion for evaluation variables is love-status-information-services if one ignores "comfort at home" which clusters with love for women and with status for men. The

analysis confirms the validity of the theory and suggests problems of measurement which require additional investigation. Information indicators were more particularistic than services indicators for evaluation variables.

Hypotheses 3

There are no differences in cluster solutions for men and for women for evaluation or frequency variables.

Null hypothesis 3 was rejected for both evaluation and frequency variables. Differences on evaluation variables were found with "sexual relationship," "the way decisions are made," and "how comfortable it feels to be at home." "Comfort at home" merged with love for women and added to status for men. "Sexual relationship" did not merge with love or with services, but with information for men at $r = .529$, fifth level and for women at $r = .449$, eighth level. This eighth-level merger was after love, status and information had merged, indicating evaluation of the sexual relationship to be less related to variables representing other resource classes. "The way decisions are made" fuses with information for women (.569, sixth level) but adds to services for men (.367, eighth level).

Differences in cluster solutions for men and women on frequency variables were found with love and information clusters. The isolation index for the information cluster was .236 for women and .142 for men. The solution for women (Table F-3) fused "give you new information" and "give you his opinion." "Help you solve a problem or make a decision" fused with services at the ninth level of the dendrogram. The solution for men shows "new information" adding to

services at the eighth level. "Give opinion" and "decision" merge at the eleventh level just before all variables merge.

The isolation index for the love frequency cluster was .265 for women and .031 for men. The solution for women fuses the concrete and symbolic expressions of love: "tell/show love" and "hug or kiss." "Enjoyment of company" and "laugh or joke" merge with status. The solution for men shows a fusion of "tell/show love" with "enjoyment of company" which are both symbolic expressions of love. "Hug or kiss" does not enter until after the fusion of love, status and services.

Research Question 4

Will different methods of hierarchical clustering provide similar cluster solutions for the same data to support validity of four particularistic resource classes?

A summary of the results from three hierarchical clustering methods is found in Tables 29 and 30 and confirms the validity of the cluster solutions. The three techniques produced similar results with complete-linkage providing clusters with the longest lifetimes as expected. The three methods found three-cluster solutions for women's evaluation variables and men's frequency variables. Only the complete-linkage method found four-cluster solutions. The other clustering methods were unable to separate love and status resource classes for men's evaluation and women's frequency variables. The three methods indicated more consistent results for women than for men.

The frequency indicators of status, which had the highest alpha coefficient in the reliability analysis, had the same isolation index for all three clustering techniques in both men's and women's analyses. The combination of reliability, correlation and cluster

Table 29.--Summary of Cluster Analyses for Women.

Cluster	Evaluation Variables			Frequency Variables		
	Birth	Merge	Life ^a	Birth	Merge	Life ^a
Complete-Linkage Solution ^b						
Love	.897	.713	.184	.725	.460	.265
Status	.631			.799	.673	.126
Services	.713	.440	.273	.673	.435	.238
Information	.855	.569	.286	.495	.233	.262
Single-Linkage Solution ^c						
Love	.897	.769	.128	.725	.652	.073
Status	.764			.799	.673	.126
Services	.713	.661	.052	.673	.495	.178
Information	.855	.769	.086	.495	.435	.060
Special Method, Currently UPGMA ^d						
Love	.897	.713	.184	.725	.639	.086
Status	.709			.799	.673	.126
Services	.713	.564	.149	.673	.381	.292
Information	.855	.709	.146	.495	.435	.060

^aAlso can be labeled the isolation index.

^bCorrelation coefficients represent minimum correlation between variables.

^cCorrelation coefficients represent maximum correlation between variables.

^dCorrelation coefficients represent average correlation between variables.

Table 30.--Summary of Cluster Analyses for Men.

Cluster	Evaluation Variables			Frequency Variables		
	Birth	Merge	Life ^a	Birth	Merge	Life ^a
Complete-Linkage Solution ^b						
Love	.748	.529	.219	.707		
Status	.594	.529	.065	.892	.707	.185
Services	.617	.400	.217	.724	.582	.142
Information	.744	.594	.150	.504		
Single-Linkage Solution ^c						
Love	.748	.744	.004	.707		
Status	.675			.892	.707	.185
Services	.617			.724	.661	.063
Information	.744	.621	.123	.599		
Special Method, Currently UPGMA ^d						
Love	.748	.744	.004	.707		
Status	.626			.892	.707	.185
Services	.617	.525	.092	.724	.622	.102
Information	.744	.557	.187	.557		

^aAlso can be labeled the isolation index.

^bCorrelation coefficients represent minimum correlation between variables.

^cCorrelation coefficients represent maximum correlation between variables.

^dCorrelation coefficients represent average correlation between variables.

analyses lend support to the validity of the Foa theory. The reliability and cluster analyses suggest some possible problems of measurement which require further investigation.

Multiple Regression Analyses

Selection Procedures for Independent Variables

Several sets of independent variables were selected for the prediction of affective evaluation of marriage. The first step involved choosing sets of: (1) evaluation variables, (2) frequency variables, (3) a combination set of evaluation and frequency variables. For each set of variables there were two selection methods.

The first selection procedure was examination of the correlation matrices in order to choose indicators which were highly correlated with the dependent variable, but not as highly correlated with each other. The objective was to select one indicator from each of the particularistic resource classes (love, status, services, information). This procedure was used for the selection of sets of evaluation and frequency variables. The submission of these statistically selected variable sets for computer search did not include specification of order of entry.

The second selection procedure involved choosing variables which most closely and explicitly represented the resource class as defined by the Foa theory. The decision was made by agreement of the researcher and another investigator familiar with the theory. The objective was to select one indicator for each resource class including goods and money. The procedure was used to select sets of evaluation

variables. The variable sets were submitted for computer search with and without instructions for order of entry. The specified order of entry for evaluation and frequency variables was: love, status, services, information, goods, money.

The set of combined evaluation and frequency variables was submitted for computer search (1) without specification of order, (2) specification of an alternating order, and (3) specification of three evaluation variables followed by three frequency variables. The resource classes of information goods and money were not included in the set of combination variables due to their low correlation with affective evaluation of marriage (Tables 31 and 32).

The variables selected by statistical criteria were first rank ordered from high to low according to correlation with affective evaluation of marriage. Tables 31 and 32 and 33, 34, and 35 indicate the rank order of variables. A matrix was constructed for evaluation variables having coefficients above .70 and for frequency variables having a correlation of .30 or above with feelings about marriage. The four matrices were examined for the purpose of eliminating redundant indicators.

An example of the process can be given using choice of an indicator to represent the resource class of love. The two best indicators of love were "the love and affection you experience" and the "closeness and sense of belonging you feel." Examination of the correlation matrix for wives indicated "closeness and belonging" to have six coefficients above .70 while "love and affection" had five coefficients above .70. However, some of the five highest correlations were with variables which would not be included in the analysis, such

Table 31.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluations of Marriage--Women.

Variable	\bar{r} (Rank order) N = 220	\bar{r}^2	\bar{r} N = 165 ^a	\bar{r}^2	Covariance	\bar{r} N = 72 ^b	\bar{r}^2	Covariance
How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:								
1. Your husband or wife?	.822	.676	.827	.684	1.408	.828	.686	1.466
2. The love and affection you experience?	.776	.602	.819	.671	1.334	.841	.707	1.407
3. The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	.773	.598	.757	.573	1.045	.799	.638	1.256
4. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	.742	.551	.687	.472	1.170	.665	.442	1.175
5. Your sexual relationship?	.709	.503	.684	.468	1.061	.609	.371	.960
6. The amount of respect you receive?	.696	.484	.680	.462	1.093	.596	.355	1.056
7. The time you spend with your husband?	.692	.479	.657	.432	1.120	.624	.389	1.212
8. The things you do together?	.679	.461	.695	.483	1.009	.770	.593	1.182
9. The way decisions are made?	.678	.460						

Table 31.--Continued.

Variable	$\frac{r}{\text{Rank order}}$ N = 220	r^2	$\frac{r}{N = 165^a}$	r^2	Covariance	$\frac{r}{N = 72^b}$	r^2	Covariance
How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:								
10. The kind of communication you have?	.676	.457	.673	.453	1.179	.628	.394	1.085
11. How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	.617	.381	.578	.334	.900	.507	.257	.846
12. The amount of time the family spends together?	.563	.317						
13. Your children?	.472	.223						
14. The way household work is divided/accomplished?	.453	.205	.447	.200	.792	.449	.202	.866
15. The way money is used?	.431	.186						
16. The friends it enables you to enjoy?	.427	.182						
16. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	.418	.175	.440	.194	.683	.400	.160	.648

Table 31.--Continued.

Variable	\bar{r} (Rank order) N = 220	$\underline{r^2}$	\bar{r} N = 165 ^a	$\underline{r^2}$	Covariance	\bar{r} N = 72 ^b	$\underline{r^2}$	Covariance
How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:								
17. The amount of money available for personal use?	.408	.166						
18. The material goods it enables you to own?	.386	.149						
20. The time you spend with your children?	.353	.125						
21. Your Family-Life-as-a-Whole [FamLife 3]	.712	.507						
22. Your Life-as-a-Whole [Life 3]	.644	.415						

^aListwise deletion eliminates all cases with any missing data.

^bWomen who are employed outside the household, a subset of the group of 165.

Table 32.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients and Covariances for Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life with Evaluation of Marriage--Men.

Variable	\bar{r} (Rank order) N = 220	\bar{r}^2	\bar{r} N = 154 ^a	\bar{r}^2	Covariance N = 154 ^a
How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:					
1. Your husband or wife?	.802	.643	.769	.591	.915
2. How comfortable it feels to be at home?	.694	.482	.670	.449	.880
3. The love and affection you experience?	.686	.471	.731	.534	1.328
4. Your sexual relationship?	.673	.453	.602	.362	.768
5. How openly and honestly you express feelings?	.621	.386	.602	.362	.805
6. The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	.619	.383	.672	.452	.951
7. The things you do together?	.608	.370	.573	.328	.802
8. The amount of respect you receive?	.576	.332	.546	.298	.768
9. The kind of communication you have?	.575	.331	.544	.296	.913
10. The time you spend with your wife?	.536	.287			
11. The friends it enables you to enjoy?	.450	.203			
12. Your children?	.447	.200			
13. The way household work is divided/ accomplished?	.415	.170	.461	.213	.613

Table 32.--Continued.

Variable	$\frac{r}{\text{(Rank order)}}$ N = 220	$\frac{r^2}{\text{rank order}}$	$\frac{r}{\text{rank order}}$ N = 154 ^a	$\frac{r^2}{\text{rank order}}$	Covariance N = 154 ^a
How would you feel about your family life if you considered only:					
14. The mutual helpfulness of family members?	.404	.163	.394	.155	.542
15. The way decisions are made?	.378	.143	.354	.125	.444
16. The way money is used?	.348	.121			
17. The amount of time the family spends together?	.342	.117			
18. The amount of money available for personal use?	.306	.094			
19. The material goods it enables you to enjoy?	.275	.076			
20. The time you spend with your children?	.165	.027			
21. Your family-life-as-a-Whole [FamLif 3]	.695	.483	.764	.584	.860
22. Your life-as-a-Whole [Life 3]	.453	.205			

^aListwise deletion eliminates all cases with missing data.

Table 33.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's
Frequency of Resources Received and Affective Evaluation
of Marriage.

Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
How often does your mate:				
1. Make you feel like an important person?	.421*	.177	.359*	.129
2. Tell or show he/she admires and respects you?	.409*	.167	.365*	.133
3. Let you know he has confidence in your abilities?	.380*	.144	.348*	.121
4. Tell or show you his love?	.423*	.179	.426*	.181
5. Let you know he/she enjoys your company?	.400*	.160	.374*	.140
6. Enjoy a laugh or joke with you?	.391*	.153	.394*	.155
7. Give you hug or a kiss?	.463*	.214	.385*	.148
8. Do an errand for you?	.311*	.097	.304*	.092
9. Make himself available to do work for you?	.257*	.066	.237*	.056
10. Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?	.310*	.096	.266*	.071
11. Give you some new information?	.309*	.095	.175*	.031
12. Give you his opinion?	.221*	.049	.041	.002
13. Give you something you need or want?	.322*	.104	.297*	.088
14. Give you money for personal use?	.196*	.038	.088	.008
15. Help you solve a problem or make a decision?	.300*	.090	.207*	.043
16. Support you with discipline and guidance of children?	.244*	.060	.163*	.027

*p < .05.

Table 34.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's
Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate with
Affective Evaluation of Marriage.

Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
How often do you and your mate:				
1. Spend time together just the two of you?	.306*	.094	.313*	.098
2. Spend an hour or more just talking?	.340*	.116	.218*	.048
3. Discuss personal feelings?	.290*	.084	.262*	.069
4. Work together on a project?	.259*	.067	.168*	.028
5. Take a drive or a walk?	.303*	.092	.154*	.024
6. Mate time frequency, companionship ^a	.400*	.160	.325*	.106
7. Eat at a restaurant?	.164*	.027	.141*	.020
8. Entertain friends at home?	.077	.006	.027	.001
9. Visit friends?	.064	.004	.097	.009
10. Go to movie or other entertainment?	.008		.097	.009
11. Attend a sports event?	.102	.010	.063	.004
12. Attend a party?	.091	.008	.066	.004
13. Mate time frequency, sociability ^b	.157*	.025	.116*	.013

^aVariable created by combining variables 1-5.

^bVariable created by combining variables 7-12.

*p < .05.

Table 35.--Pearson Correlation Coefficients for Women's and Men's Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, with Affective Evaluation of Marriage.

Created Variable	Women		Men	
	r	r ²	r	r ²
1. Mate time frequency, companionship	.400*		.325*	
2. Mate love frequency	.507*		.461*	
3. Mate status frequency	.439*		.378*	
4. Mate services frequency	.357*		.301*	
5. Mate information frequency	.338*		.156*	

*p < .05.

as your "husband or wife" which did not represent a resource class, and "closeness and belonging" which would be eliminated if "love and affection" were chosen. It was therefore decided that "love and affection" was the preferred indicator because it was less redundant, it explicitly used the word love, and it would best represent the resource class. This procedure was used to select the best indicator for each resource class.

The selection procedures resulted in ten sets of independent variables with variations in resource class indicators and specifications of order. A total of eleven evaluation variables and ten frequency variables were used in the analyses as well as the set of five created variables representing shared time and the resource classes of love, status, services and information. The selection procedures and resulting variations were used because of the high intercorrelations among independent variables which present problems in the

interpretation of multiple regression, and the objective of selecting the best set of indicators for predicting evaluation of marriage.

Objective 2

Select the best set of indicators to predict evaluation of marriage for women and for men.

A summary of the five best predictions is reported in Table 36, criteria for selection discussed in Chapter III. The best prediction was obtained using (1) evaluation variables selected by statistical criteria, followed in order by (2) evaluation variables selected by theoretical expectation, (3) combination of frequency and evaluation variables, and (4) created frequency variables. All of the best predictions were selected by the forward method of inclusion.

Research Question 5

Will evaluation, frequency, or a combination of evaluation and frequency variables give the best prediction of marriage evaluation?

The evaluation variables were better predictors of marriage evaluation than were frequency variables. The three best predictions were accomplished in women's analyses with evaluation variables. The best prediction accounted for an 81% reduction in variance of the dependent variable, had a mean square error of .356, and included five variables which were significant predictors of marriage evaluation.

The best prediction for frequency variables was accomplished in the women's analysis with created variables. Table 36 indicates the high mean square error of frequency variables with few significant predictors of marriage evaluation. There was a slight reduction in mean square error, increase in adjusted R^2 and F to enter by using a

Table 36.--Summary of Best Predictions of Marriage Evaluation by Selection Criteria.

Variable Set and Selection Method	Mean Square Error	Adjusted R ²	Highest F to Enter	Number of Significant Variables
1. Evaluation Variables ^a Statistical Criteria, Spouse				
Women	.356	.81	494.999	5
Men	.396	.75	404.937	5
2. Evaluation Variables ^b Statistical Criteria				
Women	.462	.75	327.614	6
Men	.526	.66	210.903	4
3. Evaluation Variables ^c Theoretical				
Women	.607	.68	322.617	4
Men	.694	.56	190.036	2
4. Combination ^d Theoretical				
Women	.647	.63	287.867	2
Men	.739	.53	187.507	3
5. Created Frequency ^e				
Women	1.198	.28	64.251	2
Men	1.160	.26	60.240	3

Note: All variable sets were computer ordered.

^aTables 37, 38, 39.

^bTables 40, 41, 42, 43, 44.

^cTables 45, 46, 47.

^dTables Appendix Table G-9.

^eTables 49, 50, 51.

combination set of frequency and evaluation variables. However, the combination of variables with different scales creates an additional consideration in the interpretation of results.

Research Question 6

How will the variable selection method affect the prediction of marriage evaluation?

The best predictions were achieved with variables selected by statistical criteria. The adjusted R^2 in the two women's analyses were .81 and .75 for the variable sets selected by statistical criteria. The evaluation variables selected by theoretical criteria accounted for 68% of the variance and had four significant predictors of marriage evaluation.

Research Question 7

Will the order specified by the Foa theoretical structure provide a good prediction of marriage evaluation?

The theory specified order did not achieve the quality prediction that was accomplished with the forward method search procedure. When the forward method search procedure was used, the love indicators were entered in the first step of the analysis which the theory would predict (Table 45). The status indicator (respect received) enters at second step for women but at the third step for men. "Open honest expression of feelings" (information) precedes the services indicator ("mutual helpfulness of family members") for both sexes. The theory states that services are more particularistic than information transfers; however, in this particular study, the service indicator was not as highly relevant to the husband-wife relationship as was the "open,

honest expression of feelings." Results of the theory specified order are reported in Appendix Tables G-1 and G-2.

Selection of the best predictors was a necessary step before hypotheses testing. The theoretical model which predicts high inter-correlation among independent variables was confirmed. The high correlations create particular difficulties in the interpretation of multiple regression analyses, therefore it was necessary to select the best predictions for examination of the contribution of particularistic resources to evaluation of marriage.

The best prediction of marriage evaluation is reported in Tables 37, 38 and 39. This prediction had the lowest mean square error (women .356, men .397), highest F's to enter, and greatest number of significant predictor variables. The adjusted \underline{R}^2 for women indicates the 81% reduction in variance by the set of six predictors. The variable indicating evaluation of mate contributed a 70% reduction in variance of marriage evaluation for women and the other variables contributed little additional reduction in variance as can be seen in the \underline{R}^2 change.

The adjusted \underline{R}^2 for men showed the set of five predictors explained 75% of the variance in marriage evaluation. The evaluation of mate variable contributed 65% to the explanation with minimal additional change in \underline{R}^2 made by the addition of the other variables in the set.

A problem occurs because of the high correlation between "evaluation of mate" and evaluation of "love and affection" ($\underline{r} = 0.74$ for women, 0.64 for men). Both variables are also highly correlated with evaluation of marriage (see Tables 31 and 32). The use of the

Table 37.--Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Mate and Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Order not Specified.

Analysis of Variance				Multiple Regression						
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D. F.	Mean Square	F	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	F ^c	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	328.725	6	54.788	154.088 ^a	Your husband	.423	.502	71.006*	0	.421
Residual	74.312	210	.356	(.000)	Comfort at home	.237	.601	15.530*	.000	.194
Total	403.037	216			Way decisions are made	.120	.476	6.382*	.012	.108
Multiple R =	.903									
Multiple R ² =	.815									
Adjusted R ² =	.810									
Love and affection					The respect received	.135	.499	7.339*	.007	.128
(constant)					Love and affection	.664	.576	1.328	.250	.064
					(constant)	-.526	.226	5.424	.021	
Men										
Regression	255.157	5	51.031	128.677 ^b	Your wife	.454	.531	73.199*	.000	.446
Residual	83.283	210	.397	(.000)	Your sexual relationship	.123	.429	8.240*	.005	.152
Total	338.440	216			Comfort at home	.235	.569	17.032*	.000	.199
Multiple R =	.868									
Multiple R ² =	.754									
Adjusted R ² =	.748									
Things do together					Things do together	.110	.458	5.732*	.018	.110
Love and affection					Love and affection	.128	.561	5.160*	.024	.119
(constant)					(constant)	-.607	.268	.515	.821	

^aTabled F (6,210) = 2.14.

^bTabled F (5,210) = 2.26.

^cTabled F (1,210) = 3.89.

*p < .05.

Table 38.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Affective Evaluation of Mate and Resources Received, Order not Specified-- Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Your husband	494.99976*	.83556	.69817	.69817	494.99976
2.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	85.91507*	.88596	.78492	.08675	388.66521
3.	The way decisions are made (INFORMATION)	11.76992*	.89232	.79623	.01131	276.13484
4.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE-SERVICES)	9.53807*	.89724	.80505	.00881	217.82642
5.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	10.64190*	.90247	.81445	.00940	184.35259
6.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	1.32820	.90312	.81562	.00117	154.08862

^aVariables selected by significance levels from regression analysis.

*p < .05.

Table 39.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Affective Evaluation of Mate and Resources Received, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Your wife	404.93786*	.80885	.65425	.65425	404.93786
2.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE-SERVICES)	37.46215*	.84022	.70596	.05172	255.69744
3.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	28.27544*	.86056	.74056	.03460	201.71878
4.	The things you do together (SHARED TIME)	6.11858*	.86480	.74787	.00731	156.47149
5.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	5.16027*	.86829	.75392	.00605	128.67736

^aVariables selected by significance levels from regression analysis.

*p < .05.

"evaluation of mate" in the variable set causes "love and affection" to be added to the equation at the last step where it is no longer a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women. Even though some of the predictive power is lost, the addition of "love and affection" instead of "evaluation of mate" facilitates testing the theoretical model. The decision was made to eliminate "evaluation of mate" from the variable set for purposes of hypothesis testing.

The results of removing "evaluation of mate" from the analysis are reported in Tables 40 through 44. The set of independent variables accounts for 75% of the variance in marriage evaluation by women and 66% of the variance for men. This is a decrease in the adjusted R^2 of 0.06 for women and 0.09 for men. There is also a decrease in the highest F to enter for both sets of subjects, but an increase in the number of significant predictor variables for women. "Love and affection" now has the highest F to enter and contributes 60% to the explanation of marriage evaluation of women. The men's analysis (Table 44) indicates "love and affection" is a significant predictor of marriage evaluation but contributes only 2% to the R^2 change when added to the equation at step three.

The "way decisions are made" was an information indicator selected for the analysis because of its high correlation with marriage evaluation for women (r = 0.68 for women, 0.38 for men). Tables 40 and 43 show the analysis for women with the same set of predictors used for men. Tables 41 and 42 indicate the results of the women's analysis when adding the "way decisions are made." Despite the attempt to eliminate redundant indicators, the correlation matrix (Appendix H)

Table 40. Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Order not Specified.

Analysis of Variance				Multiple Regression						
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D.F.	Mean Square	F	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	F ^c	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	306.528	6	51.088	108.818 ^{a,d}	Love and affection	.195	.637	9.37*	.002	.190
Residual	99.999	213	.469	(.000)	Sexual relationship	.252	.419	31.45*	0	.271
Total	406.527	219			Respect received	.191	.579	10.94*	.001	.181
					Comfort at home	.250	.682	13.42*	.000	.205
Multiple R ²	= .868									
Multiple R ²	= .754									
Adjusted R ²	= .747									
					Things do together	.145	.481	9.11*	.003	.148
					Open honest expression	.542	.508	1.14	.287	.050
					(constant)	-.332	.259	1.65	.200	
Men										
Regression	232.316	6	38.719	73.646 ^{a,b}	Comfort at home	.420	.662	40.19*	0	.356
Residual	113.035	215	.526	(.000)	Sexual relationship	.185	.487	14.51*	.000	.227
Total	345.351	221			Love and affection	.251	.660	12.28*	.001	.215
Multiple R ²	= .820									
Multiple R ²	= .673									
Adjusted R ²	= .663									
					Things do together	.150	.518	8.42*	.004	.152
					Open honest expression	.108	.614	3.10	.080	.100
					Respect received	-.535	.582	.84	.360	-.054
					(constant)	.713	.306	.54	.816	

^a Tabled F (6,213) = 2.14.

^b Tabled F (6,215) = 2.14.

^c Tabled F (1,213) = 3.89.

*p < .05.

Table 41.--Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Statistical Criteria, Including Decisions Made, Order not Specified Women.

Analysis of Variance				Multiple Regression						
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D.F.	Mean Square	F ^a	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	F ^b	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	308.527	7	44.082	95.405*	Love and affection	.184	.636	3.445*	.004	.179
Residual	97.955	212	.462	(.000)	Sexual relationship	.249	.446	31.156*	.000	.268
Total	406.482	219			Respect received	.188	.574	10.758*	.001	.179
Multiple R =	.871									
Multiple R ² =	.759									
Adjusted R ² =	.751									
					May decisions are made	.126	.597	4.426*	.037	.113
					Comfort at home	.217	.695	9.761*	.002	.178
					Things do together	.104	.516	4.020*	.046	.106
					Open and honest expression	.343	.512	.448	.504	.032
					(constant)	-.369	.257	2.061	.153	

^aTabled F (7,212) = 2.06.

^bTabled F(1,212) = 3.89.

*p < .05.

Table 42.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Including Decisions Made, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	327.61387*	.77489	.60045	.60045	327.61387
2.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE-SERVICES)	50.12732*	.82184	.67543	.07498	225.78525
3.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	35.05362*	.84897	.72075	.04532	185.82956
4.	The way decisions are made (INFORMATION)	18.13142*	.86166	.74246	.02172	154.95894
5.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	9.67289*	.86810	.75360	.01114	130.90244
6.	The things you do together (SHARED TIME)	4.35345*	.87094	.75854	.00494	111.52035
7.	How openly and honestly you express feelings (INFORMATION)	.44751	.87123	.75905	.00051	95.40486

^aVariables selected by statistical criteria.

*p < .05.

Table 43.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	327.61387*	.77489	.60045	.60045	327.61387
2.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE-SERVICES)	50.12732*	.82184	.67543	.07498	225.78525
3.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	35.05362*	.84897	.72075	.04532	185.82956
4.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	16.15612*	.86039	.74026	.01952	153.19056
5.	The things you do together (SHARED TIME)	10.76058*	.86758	.75270	.01244	130.26820
6.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	1.13997	.86834	.75402	.00132	108.81783

^aVariables selected by statistical criteria.

*p < .05.

Table 44.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	How comfortable it feels to be at home (SERVICES)	210.90343*	.69960	.48944	.48944	210.90343
2.	Your sexual relationship (LOVE-SERVICES)	81.77146*	.79262	.62825	.13881	185.05331
3.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	14.14456*	.80678	.65090	.02265	135.48843
4.	The things you do together (SHARED TIME)	10.86504*	.81704	.66755	.01665	108.93097
5.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	2.54056	.81940	.67141	.00386	88.27156
6.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	.84241	.82018	.67269	.00128	73.64637

^aVariables selected by statistical criteria.

*p < .05.

shows values ranging from 0.47 to 0.72 (love and status) for women's variables.

Objective 3

To investigate the credibility of Foa and Foa's resource exchange theory in predicting evaluation of marriage.

The credibility of the theory was studied using three sets of independent variables: (1) evaluation variables selected by statistical criteria reported in Tables 40 through 44, (2) evaluation variables selected by theoretical criteria reported in Tables 45 through 47 and (3) frequency variables reported in Tables 49 through 51. Separate analyses were conducted for men and for women on each set of independent variables. The hypotheses have been written for resource classes which means that each hypothesis for evaluation variables actually is a combination of four separate hypotheses--statistical and theoretical variable sets with separate analyses for men and women on each variable set.

Hypotheses 8

Affective evaluations of particularistic resources received do not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The null hypotheses that all beta coefficients were equal to zero were rejected for women on the statistical variable set, $F(7,212) = 95.405$, $p < .001$ (Table 41) which includes "decisions made"; and the set which does not include "decisions made," $F(6,213) = 108.818$, $p < .001$, (Table 40); and the theoretical variable set, $F(6,209) = 75.822$, $p < .001$ (Table 45). The adjusted R^2 values of .75 (Tables 40 and 41) and .68 (Table 45) indicate the percent of variance accounted for by

Table 45.--Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation Variables Selected by Theoretical Expectation, Order not Specified.

Analysis of Variance				Multiple Regression						
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D.F.	Mean Square	F	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	F ^c	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	276.165	6	46.027	75.822 ^a	Love and affection	.524	.616	72.462*	0	.510
Residual	126.872	209	.607	(.000)	Respect received	.274	.638	18.409*	.000	.260
Total	403.037	215			Open honest expression	.208	.570	13.319*	.000	.193
Multiple R	.828									
R Square	.685									
Adjusted R ²	.676									
					Mutual helpfulness	-1.53	.563	7.381*	.007	-.137
					Material goods	.984	.809	1.477	.226	.086
					Money for personal use	.245	.715	.117	.733	.025
					(constant)	.298	.297	1.003		
Men										
Regression	192.693	5	38.539	55.528 ^b	Love and affection	.464	.678	46.69*	.000	.434
Residual	145.747	210	.694	(.000)	Open honest expression	.326	.666	24.04*	.000	.304
Total	338.440	215			Respect received	.104	.646	2.62	.107	.107
Multiple R	.755									
R Square	.569									
Adjusted R ²	.559									
					Money for personal use	.639	.489	1.71	.193	.065
					Mutual helpfulness	-.922	.606	.23	.879	-.009
					(constant)	.684	.342	4.00		

^aTabled F (6,209) = 2.14.

^bTabled F (5,210) = 2.26.

^cTabled F (1,209) = 3.89.

*p < .05.

Table 46.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	322.61712*	.77537	.60121	.60125	322.61712
2.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	27.40707*	.80416	.64667	.04546	194.91716
3.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	13.10414*	.81685	.66724	.02057	141.69719
4.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	5.69503*	.82218	.67598	.00875	110.05021
5.	The material goods it enables you to own (GOODS)	6.03374	.82767	.68503	.00905	91.34725
6.	The amount of money available for personal use (MONEY)	.11710	.82777	.68521	.00018	75.82219

^aVariables selected by theoretical criteria.

*p < .05.

Table 47.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	190.03558*	.68582	.47034	.47034	190.03558
2.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	43.31931*	.74824	.55986	.08951	135.46757
3.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	2.91713	.75222	.56583	.00597	92.09695
4.	The amount of money available for your personal use (MONEY)	1.70313	.75453	.56931	.00348	69.72759
5.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	.02318	.75456	.56936	.00005	55.52846

^aVariables selected by theoretical criteria.

*p < .05.

the set of independent variables. Evaluation of particularistic resources does contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women.

The null hypotheses that all beta coefficients were equal to zero were also rejected for men, $F(6,215) = 73.646, p < .000$ (Table 40) for the statistical variable set and $F(5,210) = 55.528, p < .000$ (Table 45) for the theoretical variable set. The adjusted R^2 values of .66 on the statistical set and .56 on the theoretical variable set indicate the percentage of variance accounted for by the set of independent variables.

Hypotheses 9

Frequencies of particularistic resources received from mate do not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The results of statistical tests for hypotheses 9 are reported in Table 49. The null hypothesis that all beta coefficients were equal to zero were rejected for women, $F(5,193) = 15.806, p < .001$; and for men, $F(5,201) = 15.333, p < .001$. This set of independent variables contributed a 27% reduction in the variance of marriage evaluation for women and a 26% reduction in variance for men. These adjusted R^2 values are considerably lower than the predictions with evaluation variables.

Objective 4

Investigate the contribution of each interpersonal resource and shared time to the prediction of affective evaluation of marriage for women and men.

Results of statistical tests for individual beta coefficients for evaluation variable sets are reported in Tables 40 and 45, frequency variables are reported in Table 49.

Hypotheses 10

Evaluation of love and affection does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.

The null hypotheses that all beta coefficients for love were equal to zero were rejected for men and women on both variable sets. The statistical variable set for women, $F(1,213) = 9.37, p < .002$; $F(1,215) = 12.28, p < .001$ for men (Table 40). "Love and affection" had a standardized beta ranking third in magnitude after "comfort at home" and "sexual relationship" for both sets of subjects.

The theoretical variable set reported in Table 45 indicates the probability that the regression coefficient is equal to zero is small, $F(1,209) = 72.462, p < .001$ for women and $F(1,210) = 46.69, p < .001$ for men. The standardized regression coefficients for "love and affection" have the highest absolute value of all variables for both men (.434) and women (.510).

Tables 42, 43 and 46 indicate that "love and affection" enters the regression equation first and accounts for 60% of the variance in marriage evaluation for women. Table 47 shows "love and affection" accounts for 47% of the variance in marriage evaluation for men in the theoretical variable set, but contributes only a 2% R^2 change when added to the equation at step three in the statistical variable set (Table 44).

Hypotheses 11

Evaluation of respect received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "respect received" were equal to zero were rejected for women, $F(1,213) = 10.94, p < .001$ in the statistical variable set, and $F(1,209) = 18.409, p < .001$ for the theoretical set. Standardized regression coefficients for "respect received" in women's analyses were second in absolute value (.260) for the theoretical set following "love and affection" (.510) as theory would predict; and fourth in absolute value (.181) for the statistical variable set following "sexual relationship" (.271), "comfort at home" (.205), and "love and affection" (.190).

Table 46 (theoretical variables) indicates "respect received" is added to the regression equation at second step in the women's analysis and contributes 4% to the R^2 change. The statistical variable set (Tables 42 and 43) indicates "respect received" added to the equation at step three with the contribution of 4% to the R^2 change.

The F tests for men failed to reject the null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "respect received" were equal to zero, $F(1,215) = .84, p < .360$ for the statistical variable set; $F(1,210) = 2.62, p < .107$ for the theoretical variable set. The standardized regression coefficient for the theoretical variable set (.107) was third in absolute value following "love and affection" (.434) and "open, honest expression of feelings" (.304). The standardized regression coefficient for the statistical variable set indicated

"respect received" to have the lowest absolute value of all variables (-.054) with a negative value indicating an inverse relationship between evaluation of "respect received" and evaluation of marriage for men.

Table 47 for the theoretical variable set indicates "respect received" enters the regression equation at step three, but contributes only 0.06% to the R^2 change. The statistical variable set indicates "respect received" enters the equation last and contributes only 0.01% to the R^2 change (Table 44).

Hypotheses 12

Evaluation of services received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.

Three different indicators were used to represent the services resource class. The indicators of services used in the statistical variable set were: "how comfortable it feels to be at home," and "your sexual relationship." The indicator of services for the theoretical variable set was: "mutual helpfulness of family members." The use of three indicators with separate analyses for men and women involves testing six hypotheses for the services resource class (in contrast to the four hypotheses for the love and status resource classes). These six hypotheses have been combined and stated as three. Each of the three hypotheses represents one services indicator, one variable set, and a separate analysis for men and for women.

Hypotheses 12A

Evaluation of sexual relationship does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the statistical variable set.

Tables 40 and 41 indicate the results of statistical tests for significance of the individual beta coefficients for variables selected by statistical criteria. The null hypotheses that the beta coefficients for "your sexual relationship" were equal to zero were rejected for men, $F(1,215) = 14.51$, $p < .001$; and for women, $F(1,213) = 31.45$, $p < .001$. The standardized regression coefficient for women (.271) is greater in absolute value than for any of the other variables, and ranks second for men (.227) following "comfort at home" (.356).

Tables 42, 43 and 44 indicates "your sexual relationship" enters the regression equation at step two in both women's and men's analyses but contributes 7% to the R^2 change for women and 14% to the R^2 change for men.

Hypotheses 12B

Evaluation of how comfortable it feels to be at home does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the statistical variable set.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "comfort at home" were equal to zero were rejected for women, $F(1,213) = 13.42$, $p < .001$; and for men, $F(1,215) = 40.19$, $p < .001$. The standardized regression coefficient for men was the highest absolute value of all variables (.356) and for women it ranked second (.205) following "sexual relationship" (.271).

Table 44 indicates "comfort at home" enters the regression equation first in the men's analysis and accounts for 49% of the variance in marriage evaluation. Tables 42 and 43 indicate "comfort at home" contributes .01% to the R^2 change in the women's analyses. The variable is added at step four (Table 43) and is changed

to step five (Table 42) when adding the variable "the way decisions are made."

Hypotheses 12C

Evaluation of mutual helpfulness of family members does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women in the theoretical variable set.

Table 45 reports results of statistical tests for individual beta coefficients for variables selected by theoretical criteria. The null hypothesis that the regression coefficient for "mutual helpfulness" equals zero was rejected for women, $F(1,209) = 7.381$, $p < .007$. The standardized regression coefficient ranks fourth in absolute value (-.137) following "love and affection" (.510), "respect received" (.260) and "open, honest expression of feelings" (.193). The negative sign indicates an inverse relationship between evaluation of "mutual helpfulness" and evaluation of marriage.

Table 46 indicates that "mutual helpfulness enters the regression equation at step four, but contributes only 0.09% to the R^2 change.

The null hypothesis that the regression coefficient for "mutual helpfulness" was equal to zero for men was not rejected, $F(1,210) = .23$, $p < .879$. The standardized regression coefficient ranked fifth in absolute value (-.009) after all other variables, and had a negative value which indicates an inverse relationship with evaluation of marriage.

Hypotheses 13

Evaluation of information received does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or for women for the statistical or theoretical variable sets.

The information indicator for both theoretical and statistical variable sets was: "how openly and honestly you can express feelings." The additional indicator of information added to the women's analysis for the statistical variable set was "the way decisions are made." The presence of two different indicators requires clarification of the two separate hypotheses.

Hypotheses 13A

Evaluation of open, honest expression of feelings does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for men or women on statistical or theoretical variable sets.

Table 45 indicates the null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "open, honest expression of feelings" were rejected for men, $F(1,210) = 24.04$, $p < .001$; and for women, $F(1,209) = 13.319$, $p < .001$ for the theoretical variable set.

The standardized regression coefficient in the men's analysis for "open, honest expression of feelings" had the second highest absolute value (.304) after "love and affection" (.434). The women's analysis indicated a value of .193 which was third in absolute value following "love and affection" (.510) and "respect received" (.260).

Table 47 indicates that "open, honest expression of feelings" is added to the regression equation in the men's analysis at step two and contributes 9% to the R^2 change. The variable is added at step three in the women's analysis (Table 46) and contributes 2% to the R^2 change.

Table 40 indicates the null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "open, honest expression of feelings" were equal to

zero were not rejected for the statistical variable set for women, $F(1,213) = 1.14$, $p < .287$; or for men, $F(1,215) = 3.10$, $p < .080$.

The standardized regression coefficient for women had the lowest absolute value (.050) and for men was second lowest (.100) preceding "respect received" (-.54).

Hypothesis 13B

Evaluation of the way decisions are made does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women in the statistical variable set.

Table 41 indicates that the null hypothesis that the regression coefficient for the "way decisions are made" is equal to zero was rejected for women, $F(1,212) = 4.426$, $p < .037$. Examination of the standardized regression coefficients indicates the value of .113 ranks fifth in absolute value; however, there are two variables with standardized regression coefficients of .179 (love and affection, respect received) and one with a value of .178 (comfort at home). The evaluation of "open, honest expression of feelings enters the regression equation at step four and contributes 2% to the R^2 change.

Hypotheses 14

Evaluation of shared time does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men in the statistical variable set.

Table 40 reports results of the statistical tests for these hypotheses. The indicator for evaluation of shared time was: "the things you do together." The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients were equal to zero were rejected for women, $F(1,213) = 9.11$, $p < .003$; and for men, $F(1,215) = 8.42$, $p < .004$.

The standardized regression coefficient for women (.148) ranked fifth in absolute value; the coefficient for men ranked fourth in absolute value (.152). The variable was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for both men and women but contributed minimally (1%) to the R² change for both sets of subjects.

A summary of the contributions of evaluations of interpersonal resources received is reported in Table 48.

The theoretical variable set for women closely matches the order predicted by theory but there is a reversal in the order of importance for services and information resource classes and a negative regression coefficient for the services indicator. "Mutual helpfulness of family members" is not the most relevant indicator of particularistic services exchanged between husbands and wives.

The theoretical set for men indicates different results. "Love and affection" and "open, honest expression of feeling" are important predictors of marriage evaluation followed by "respect received" which is third in magnitude of importance. The variable indicating "goods" did not meet the statistical criteria for entering the regression equation.

The statistical variable set indicates the importance of evaluation of sexual relationship for the prediction of marriage evaluation for husbands and particularly for wives. Differences between men and women are evident in the importance of "respect received" and the "way decisions are made" in predicting evaluation of marriage.

The following hypotheses discuss the contributions of the frequencies of resources received from spouse to affective evaluation

Table 48.--Summary of Standardized Regression Coefficients for Statistical and Theoretical Variable Sets for Women and Men.

Variable	Women	Men
<u>Theoretical Variable Set^a</u>		
Love and affection (love)	.510*	.434*
Respect received (Status)	.260*	.107
Open, honest expression (Information)	.193*	.304*
Helpfulness of family members (Services)	-.137*	-.009
Material goods you own (Goods)	.086	
Amount of money for personal use (Money)	.025	.065
<u>Statistical Variable Set^b</u>		
Your sexual relationship (Love-Services)	.268*	.227*
Love and affection (Love)	.179*	.215*
Respect received (Status)	.179*	-.054
Comfort at home (Love-Services)	.178*	.356*
Way decisions are made (Information)	.113*	
Things you do together (Shared Time)	.106*	.152*
Open, honest expression (Information)	.032	.100

Note: *Indicates rejection of the null hypothesis.

^aTable 45.

^bTables 40, 41.

of marriage. Statistical tests for individual beta coefficients for frequency variables are reported in Table 49.

Hypotheses 15

Frequency of love received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for love frequency equal zero were rejected for men, $F(1,201) = 25.19$, $p < .001$; and for women, $F(1,193) = 12.78$, $p < .001$.

The standardized regression coefficients for love were the highest absolute value for both men (.490) and for women (.336).

The R^2 values reported in Tables 50 and 51 indicate "mate love frequency" contributed a 26% reduction in variance for women and 23% reduction in variance of marriage evaluation for men. Although the R^2 values were much lower for love frequency predictions than for love evaluation predictions, the love resource class indicators had the highest F to enter for both men and women. "Love frequency" contributed the most significant and meaningful explanation of marriage evaluation variance for the prediction reported in Table 49.

Hypotheses 16

Frequency of status received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for mate status frequency equal zero were not rejected for women, $F(1,193) = .25$, $p < .615$; or for men, $F(1,201) = .23$, $p < .633$. The standardized regression coefficients (.045) for women and men (.045) indicated a rank of fourth in absolute value for a five-variable set.

Table 49. --Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables.

Analysis of Variance				Multiple Regression						
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D.F.	Mean Square	F	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	F ^c	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	94.69	5	18.938	15.806 ^a	Mate love frequency	.153	.428	12.78*	.000	.336
Residual	231.24	193	1.198	(.000)	Mate time frequency ^c	.124	.460	7.32*	.007	.192
Total	325.93	198			Mate services frequency	.462	.630	.54	.464	.055
					Mate status frequency	.302	.598	.25	.615	.045
					Mate information frequency	.305	.663	.21	.645	.034
Multiple R	= .539									
Multiple R ²	= .291									
Adjusted R ²	= .272									
Men										
Regression	88.901	5	17.780	15.333 ^b	Mate love frequency	.209	.416	25.19*	.000	.490
Residual	233.079	201	1.160	(.000)	Mate information frequency	-.194	.613	10.03*	.002	-.263
Total	321.970	206			Mate time frequency ^c	.101	.486	4.36*	.038	.164
					Mate status frequency	.282	.591	.23	.633	.045
					Mate services frequency	.241	.536	.20	.652	.041
Multiple R	= .525									
Multiple R ²	= .276									
Adjusted R ²	= .258									

^aTabled F (5,193) = 2.29. ^bTabled F (5,201) = 2.26. ^cTabled F (1,193) = 3.92.

*p < .05.

Table 50.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Mate love frequency	64.25121*	.49592	.24594	.24594	64.25121
2.	Mate time frequency, companionship	10.87330*	.53439	.28557	.03963	39.17234
3.	Mate services frequency	.78636	.53707	.28844	.00287	26.34814
4.	Mate status frequency	.35373	.53827	.28973	.00130	19.78435
5.	Mate information frequency	.21229	.53899	.29052	.00078	15.80567

^aVariables created by combining indicators for each resource class.

*p < .05.

Table 51.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Created Variables, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Mate love frequency	60.24045*	.47657	.22712	.22712	60.24045
2.	Mate information frequency	6.35329*	.50046	.25046	.02334	34.08342
3.	Mate time frequency, companionship	6.66573*	.52373	.27429	.02383	25.57526
4.	Mate status frequency	.30237	.52476	.27537	.00108	19.19112
5.	Mate services frequency	.20386	.52546	.27611	.00073	15.33316

^aVariables created by combining indicators for each resource class.

*p < .05.

The frequency of receiving status from spouse was not a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for men or for women.

Hypotheses 17

Frequency of services received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The analysis for women, $F(1,193) = .54$, $p < .464$ and for men, $F(1,201) = .20$, $p < .652$ failed to reject the null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for mate services frequency were equal to zero. Tables 50 and 51 indicate the variable is added at the third step for women and the fifth step for men with a minimal R^2 change (.003 for women, and .0007 for men).

Hypotheses 18

Frequency of information received from mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The null hypothesis that the regression coefficient for mate information frequency is equal to zero was rejected for men, $F(1,201) = 10.03$, $p < .002$. The standardized regression coefficient ranks second in absolute value (-.263) and indicates an inverse relationship between frequency of information received from spouse and a positive evaluation of marriage.

The null hypothesis that the regression coefficient for "mate information frequency" equals zero was not rejected for women, $F(1,193) = .21$, $p < .645$. The standardized regression coefficient ranked lowest of all variables in absolute value (.034).

Hypotheses 19

Frequency of shared time with mate does not significantly contribute to the prediction of marriage evaluation for women or men.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for "mate time frequency" equal zero was rejected for women, $F(1,193) = 7.32$, $p < .007$; and for men, $F(1,201) = 4.36$, $p < .038$. The standardized regression coefficient for women (.192) is second in magnitude (.164) following "love frequency" (.490) and "information frequency" (-.263). Frequency of shared time with mate is a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women and men despite the minimal contribution to the R^2 change (4% for women and 2% for men).

To summarize the contributions of frequency indicators of resource transfers to the prediction of marriage evaluation, the standardized regression coefficients for men and women can be compared by examination of Table 52. The similarities between men and women on the importance of "love frequency" and "shared time frequency" are evident. The most obvious difference between men and women occurred in the importance of "information frequency" in predicting evaluation of marriage.

Objective 5

Describe the differences in evaluations of marriage, family life and life-as-a-whole for women and men.

Hypotheses 20

- Ho: There is no difference between mean scores of women and mean scores of men on evaluations of marriage and family life.
- H20: The mean score for men will be higher than the mean score for women on evaluations of marriage and family life.

Table 52.--Summary of Standardized Regression Coefficients for Created Frequency Variables for Women and Men.

Variable	Women	Men
Mate love frequency	.336*	.490*
Mate status frequency	.045	.045
Mate services frequency	.055	.041
Mate information frequency	.034	-.263*
Mate shared time frequency	.192*	.164*

Note: The regression coefficients were reported in Table 49.

*Refers to rejection of the null hypothesis.

The results of hypotheses 20 were reported at the beginning of Chapter III with the description of major variables. As predicted, the men reported a significantly higher evaluation of marriage than did women, $t(200) = 2.52, p < .01$. The mean scores of men on evaluation of family life were also significantly higher than the mean scores of women, $t(200) = 2.90, p < .005$. The mean scores of men and women were equivalent (5.3) for evaluation of Perceived Overall Quality of Life.

Summary of the Results

The descriptive data for major variables indicated the results of this study to be consistent with other quality of life studies. Respondents evaluated their lives positively. The mean score for POQL (Life 3) was 5.3 for women and for men. Feelings about family life were highly related to feelings about life as a whole ($r = .68$ for women, $.60$ for men).

Evaluations of family life were more positive than evaluations of life-as-a-whole ($M = 5.6$ for women, 5.8 for men). A one-tailed dependent t-test (200) = 2.90 , $p < .005$ indicated that the mean score for men was significantly higher than the mean score for women on evaluation of overall family life (Famlif 3). Crosstabulation of women's and men's evaluations of family life indicated a predominance of concordant pairs (gamma = $.609$). Correlation analysis showed higher relationships between the most particularistic resources of love and status with evaluation of family life, but all resource classes had correlation coefficients significantly greater than zero suggesting the basic premise of the Foa theory that all resources (love, status, services, information, goods, and money) are necessary to quality of family life.

Feelings about marriage were highly related to feelings about family-life-as-a-whole ($r = .71$ for women, $.70$ for men). Multiple regression analyses showed marriage contributed a 54% reduction in the variance of family life evaluation for women and a 48% reduction for men. The importance of marriage in explaining the variance in family life evaluation led to the decision to study dimensions of marriage which contribute to a positive evaluation.

Mean scores for evaluation of marriage were higher than mean scores for evaluation of family life. A one-tailed dependent t-test (200) = 2.52 , $p < .01$ indicated that the mean score for men (5.95) was significantly higher than the mean score for women (5.71) on evaluation of marriage. Crosstabulation of women's and men's evaluations of marriage indicated a predominance of concordant pairs (gamma = $.512$),

but less agreement on marriage than was shown on family-life-as-a-whole ($\gamma = .609$).

Research Question 1

Do the questionnaire items which represent a resource class have greater proximity to each other than to variables representing a different resource class?

Results of complete-linkage hierarchical clustering appeared to confirm the hypothesis of four distinct particularistic resource classes with a close relationship between love and status. Four-cluster solutions were found for men's evaluation variables and women's frequency variables. Three-cluster solutions were found for women's evaluation and men's frequency variables. The three-cluster solutions fused love and status. The presence of both concrete and symbolic expressions of love in the frequency variables, and the presence of only one status indicator among evaluation variables may have contributed to the difficulty of distinguishing between love and status resource classes.

Research Question 2

Is there a pattern in the fusion order of clusters to support the theoretical model of structured relationships between resource classes?

The fusion order hypothesis (love-status-services-information) was confirmed for frequency variables, but not for evaluation variables. The reversed order of information and services for evaluation variables seemed due to the more particularistic nature of the information indicator. "How openly and honestly you can express feelings" is more relevant to the husband-wife relationship than is "helpfulness

of family members" or the "way household work is divided or accomplished."

Research Question 3

Are there differences in cluster solutions for men and women?

There were differences in cluster solutions for both evaluation and frequency variables. The differences for men and women on evaluation variables were found with "comfort at home," "way decisions are made," and "sexual relationship." "Comfort at home" merged with love for women and with status for men. "Way decisions are made" fused with information for women and with services for men. "Sexual relationship" merged with information for both men and women, but at a later stage in the dendrogram of women.

Differences for men and women on frequency variables were found with love and information clusters. The solution for men on the love resource class fused two symbolic expressions of love: "tell/show love" and "enjoyment of company." The solution for women indicated a fusion of concrete and symbolic expressions of love: "tell/show love" and "hug/kisses." "Enjoyment of company" merged with status for women. It is not clear whether the lack of agreement between the sexes on information indicators was a problem of measurement or an actual difference in attitude. The solution for women fused "new information" and "opinion"; "decisions" fused with services at a late step of the analysis. The men's solution merges "opinion" and "decision" at a late stage of the analysis; "information" added to services. The lack of agreement on information indicators suggests a need for further investigation.

Research Question 4

Will different methods of hierarchical clustering provide similar cluster solutions for the same data to support validity of four particularistic resource classes?

Complete-linkage clustering found four-cluster solutions for women on frequency variables and for men on evaluation variables. Three-cluster solutions were found for women on evaluation variables and for men on frequency variables. Both three-cluster solutions fused love and status. Single linkage clustering (based on maximum correlations) and a special method called UPGMA (based on average correlations) found three-cluster solutions for evaluation and frequency variables for both men and women. Only the complete-linkage clustering was able to separate the love and status clusters of variables to find four-cluster solutions.

Research Questions 5-7

What kind of variable, which selection method and which entry order for variables will achieve the best prediction of evaluation of marriage?

The best prediction was obtained using (1) evaluation variables selected by statistical criteria, followed in order by: (2) evaluation variables selected by theoretical expectation, (3) combination of frequency and evaluation variables, (4) created frequency variables. All best predictions were selected by the forward method search procedure.

The best set of predictor variables was selected by the following criteria: lowest mean square error (.356 for women, .397 for men), highest adjusted R^2 (.81 for women, .75 for men), highest F to enter (494.999 for women, 404.937 for men), number of significant predictor variables (five for both women and men). The evaluation of spouse

contributed a 70% reduction in variance of marriage evaluation for women and a 65% reduction for men.

The variable set for women listed by order of entry included: "your husband," "comfort at home" (services), "way decisions are made" (information), "sexual relationship" (love-services), "respect received" (status), "love and affection" (love). The last variable was not statistically significant.

The variable set for men listed by order of entry was: "your wife," "your sexual relationships" (love-services), "how comfortable it feels to be at home" (services), "the things you do together" (shared time), "love and affection" (love).

Research questions 8 through 20 were answered by hypothesis testing.

Research Questions 8-9

Will evaluation of particularistic resources received and frequency of resources received from mate predict evaluation of marriage for women and men?

The null hypotheses that all regression coefficients in the evaluation variable sets (statistical and theory) and all regression coefficients in the frequency variable sets would equal zero were rejected for both men and women in all three predictions. Evaluation of particularistic resources received and frequency of resources received from mate were significant predictors of marriage evaluation.

Research Questions 10-14

What is the contribution to evaluation of marriage of the following: evaluation of love, status, services, information, and shared time for men and women?

The null hypotheses that each individual regression coefficient would equal zero were rejected for women for love, status, services, information and shared time. Evaluation of "love and affection" has the highest F to enter and the highest R^2 (.60) for both variable sets. The addition of "respect received" added 4% to the R^2 change.

There were differences in the indicators for information and services resource classes in the statistical variable set and the theoretical variable set. Services indicators for the statistical variable set included "your sexual relationship" and "how comfortable it feels to be at home"; both variables were significant predictors of marriage evaluation for women. The services indicator for the theoretical variable set was "mutual helpfulness of family members" which was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation with an inverse relationship to the dependent variable.

The information indicator "how openly and honestly you can express feelings" was used in both variable sets and was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women in the theoretical but not the statistical variable set. The information indicator "the way decisions are made" was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women in the statistical variable set but contributed only 2% to the R^2 change when added to the regression equation at step four.

The significant predictors of marriage evaluation for the men's analyses were evaluation of: "love and affection" (love); "open, honest expression of feelings" (information); "sexual relationship" (love-services); "comfort at home" (love-services); and the "things you do together" (shared time).

The F-test failed to reject the null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for status were equal to zero in both variable sets for the men's analyses. "How openly and honestly you can express feelings" was a significant predictor in the theoretical variable set, but not in the statistical variable set. "Helpfulness of family members" was not a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for men.

The statistical variable set for men indicated "comfort at home" made the most significant contribution to the prediction of marriage evaluation ($R^2 = .49$) and "sexual relationship was added at second step two (R^2 change = .14). The theoretical variable set showed "love and affection" made the most significant contribution to the prediction of marriage evaluation ($R^2 = .47$) and "open, honest expression of feelings" was added at step two (R^2 change = .09).

Research Questions 15-19

What is the contribution to evaluation of marriage of each of the following: frequency of receiving from spouse love, status, services, information and shared time.

The null hypotheses that the regression coefficients for frequency of receiving love and shared time were equal to zero were rejected for both men and women. The frequencies of receiving status and receiving services from spouse were not significant predictors of marriage evaluation for men or for women. The frequency of receiving information from spouse was not a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women, but was significant for men. The negative regression coefficient indicated an inverse relationship between

frequency of receiving information from spouse and a positive evaluation of marriage by men.

Research Question 20

How do the evaluations of marriage and family life differ for men and women?

The mean scores for men were significantly higher than the mean scores for women on evaluations of marriage and family life.

CHAPTER V

LIMITATIONS, CONCLUSIONS, DISCUSSION AND IMPLICATIONS

This chapter includes limitations of the study, conclusions, discussion of results, and implications for education and research.

The general purposes of the study were accomplished. Results supported validity of the Foa and Foa (1974) resource exchange theory both in terms of the six distinct resource classes and also credibility of the theory in predicting marriage evaluation for men and women. There was support for the structured relationships among resource classes and for the order of classes in predicting satisfaction. However, results should be interpreted with respect to some possible limitations of the study.

Limitations

Limitations of the study include those of design, sample and sampling procedures, measurement, problems of respondents, and problems of statistical analyses techniques.

Survey design is not the most desirable way of gaining information about dynamics of resource exchanges and transfers among family members. However, if one assumes the transfer of a resource is circular and reciprocally influencing--a simultaneous stimulus,

response and reinforcement--then it is reasonable to assume that information obtained from questionnaires can provide indicators of resource exchanges.

Modifications in sampling procedures made by the research firm did raise questions about the degree of randomness in selection of respondents. However, sampling procedures were not a problem for this study with its primary interest in theoretical relationships among variables. Generalization of results beyond the present sample was not an objective.

Typical measurement difficulties of survey research were present in the study. It was necessary to assume respondents had similar definitions of "love," "comfort" and respect. "How comfortable it feels to be at home" was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for men and women. It was thought to be an indicator of services, but the meaning to respondents is uncertain. There was a need for indicators of the services resource class which were more particularistic and more relevant to the specific husband-wife relationship as well as to family-life-as-a-whole.

It is recognized that respondents tend to answer in socially desirable ways and to remember positive experiences more easily than negative experiences. The tendency of respondents to give highly positive evaluations of marriage and family life provided skewed distributions on the dependent variables. Selection of a sample of married persons decreased variability of responses on the dependent variables. It is therefore likely that the actual probability of a Type I error is higher

than the stated alpha level of .05 which was used for statistical tests. Results must be interpreted with this caution in mind. Respondents also faced problems in recalling frequencies of activities, maintaining privacy of answers, and attempting to place a quantitative number for a qualitative dimension of their lives.

The close relationship of particularistic resources included in the Foa and Foa (1974) theory created problems for selection of variables for regression and in the interpretation of results. The presence of too many highly correlated independent variables in multiple regression analysis makes interpretation of variance difficult. Testing theoretical models having reciprocal relationships or high correlations among independent variables is difficult with most existing techniques of statistical analyses.

Conclusions

The most important conclusions of this research are that the Foa and Foa (1974) resource exchange theory is a valid and useful tool in predicting evaluation of marriage, family life and quality of life; and that interpersonal resource exchanges are significant predictors of satisfaction with marriage and family life. Several other conclusions are:

1. The significant predictors of marriage evaluation for both men and women were: "love and affection," "sexual relationship" (love-services); "how comfortable it feels to be at home" (services); "open, honest expression of feelings" (information); "the things you do together" (shared time); frequency of receiving love from mate; and frequency of shared time with mate.

2. "Respect received" (status) and the "way decisions are made" (information) were significant predictors of marriage evaluation for women but not for men. The two indicators may suggest the degree of democracy in the relationship, success in negotiating differences, or the ability to cooperate.
3. Evaluation of "love and affection" (the most particularistic resource) was so highly related to evaluation of "your husband or wife" that both variables could not be successfully used in the same regression equation for testing theoretical predictions.
4. Evaluation of "husband or wife" was the strongest predictor of marriage evaluation for both men and women. Addition of "comfort at home" and "sexual relationship" to the variable set accounted for a major portion of the variance.
5. Evaluation variables were more successful than frequency variables in predicting marriage evaluation which was consistent with the hypothesized relationships among variables. Further investigation is required to explain the negative relationship among variables. Further investigation is required to explain the negative relationship between frequency of receiving information from mate and a positive evaluation of marriage for men.
6. Marriage is the dimension of family life which yields the most satisfaction and is the strongest predictor of overall quality of family life for both men and women.

7. Men evaluate marriage and family life more positively than women.
8. A greater proportion of husbands and wives agree upon evaluations of family life than agree upon evaluations of marriage.
9. Men and women evaluate marriage more positively than family life or life-as-a-whole.

The present research supports the Foa and Foa (1974) theory of structured relationships among resource classes. The interpersonal resources were ordered in their effectiveness for predicting marital and family life evaluations. Love and affection, recognition and respect, comfort and assistance, sharing and companionship, and shared meaning are the human needs which are satisfied through exchanges of the resources of love, respect, services and information in close relationships such as marriage and family life. Satisfaction of these needs, under conditions where physiological and safety needs have been met, provides opportunities for highest levels of satisfaction for humans.

Discussion

The Foa theory predicts that love and status should be the best predictors of marriage evaluation. Love indicators for both evaluation and frequency variables were significant predictors of marriage evaluation for both men and women, but the status indicators

were not significant predictors for men. The results may indicate that men have greater opportunities outside the family to receive respect and esteem than women who are more dependent upon husband and children to meet status needs.

Alternatively, the results may be due to the high correlations among independent variables. A possible solution to the problem of multicollinearity suggested by Nie et al. (1975) is to create a new variable which is a composite scale of the set of highly correlated variables and to use the new scale variable in the regression equation in place of its components (p. 341). The created frequency variables in this study are examples of this attempted "solution." The correlations continued to be high, particularly for men.

The following correlations show relationships of love frequency with other variables: (1) status frequency ($\underline{r} = .73$ men, $.71$ women); (2) services frequency ($\underline{r} = .66$ men, $.55$ women); (3) information frequency ($\underline{r} = .58$ men, $.55$ women); (4) shared time frequency ($\underline{r} = .48$ men, $.41$ women). Status frequency is also highly related to all other indicators: (1) services frequency ($\underline{r} = .61$ men, $.47$ women); (2) information frequency ($\underline{r} = .52$ men, $.51$ women); (3) shared time frequency ($\underline{r} = .60$ men, $.45$ women). It is possible that the high correlations among independent variables caused problems in the explanation of variance in the multiple regression analyses.

The theory states that sexual relationship falls between the resource classes of love and services. The proximity of sexual communication to the love resource class in a particularistic

relationship predicts the results obtained in this study that evaluation of the sexual relationship was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for men and women. The information indicators which are more distant from the love resource class were less consistent and effective in predicting evaluation of marriage.

The importance to women of "the way decisions are made" (information) and "respect received" (status) implies the importance of balance of power, an equalitarian relationship or the ability to respectfully negotiate change. The results suggest some of the issues addressed by Lewis et al. (1976) in the discussion of differences between optimal and adequately healthy family systems.

Optimal families demonstrated equalitarian marriages with complementarity and reciprocity where power was shared without conflict and problems were solved with respectful negotiation. Patterns of authoritarianism and dominance-submission were incompatible with the pervasive attitude of respect for the world-view of others.

Compared to adequate families, the optimal families indicated: strong affectional bonds; higher satisfaction of wives; husbands who were more directly supportive of wives and showed less interpersonal distance; increased capacity to communicate thoughts and feelings; shared adult leisure pursuits; community involvement; and a prevailing attitude of warmth, affection, and caring. "In less than optimal families the mother was the first to become dissatisfied, distressed or symptomatic. . . . The father with more outside sources of esteem is often the last family member to become symptomatic" (p. 225).

Results of the present study also suggest support for the following propositions of Lewis and Spanier (1979):

1. The greater the expression of affection, the greater the marital quality (43).
2. The more the esteem between two spouses, the more the marital quality (44).
3. The more the sexual satisfaction, the more the marital quality (51).
4. The more equalitarian the marriage, the more the marital quality (47).
5. The greater the ease of communication between spouses, the greater the marital quality (38).
6. The greater the companionship, the greater the marital quality (69).
7. The more shared activities, the more the marital quality (70).
8. The more effective the problem solving, the more the marital quality (73).
9. The more positive the evaluation of spouse, the more the marital quality (40).
10. The greater the rewards of spousal interaction, the greater the marital quality (90).
11. The more effective the communication between spouses, the more the marital quality (85).

The present study indicated that frequency of information received from spouse was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for men but had an inverse relationship with the dependent variable. The finding suggests that some attention should be given to further investigation of Nye's (1979) proposition:

For husbands the relationship of spousal communication to marital satisfaction is curvilinear with a total absence of verbal communication associated with acute marital dissatisfaction, and a high level of communication associated with marital dissatisfaction (68).

The Foa and Foa (1974) resource exchange theory states that all six resource classes (love, status, services, goods, money and information) are necessary for quality of life and when any one falls

below the optimum range, quality of life is impaired. Results of the present study indicated that goods and money were not significant predictors of marriage evaluation. The results are probably due to the high median income (\$27,034) for respondents in this sample. The lack of goods or money was not a problem to these people. Future research efforts could be directed toward investigating any differences which might be present in a low income group of respondents.

The application of exchange theory to marital and family research will require the integration of economic and social exchange processes into one theory: inclusion of the concepts of reciprocity, altruism and equity; and a theoretical model which facilitates simultaneous examination of two-party and multi-party exchanges. Future family research needs to examine generalized exchange behaviors with indirect reciprocities and also needs to study the contributions of altruistic behaviors to family and individual well-being.

Implications for Education

The importance of the family in meeting the status needs of women who do not work for income outside the household is suggested by the significance of "respect received" as a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women. The Lewis et al. (1976) study also noted the wife-mother as the first indicator of problems in the family system. Maintaining the self-esteem and meeting status needs of persons at home is difficult in a society that gives recognition and identity on the basis of contributions to market rather than non-market labor.

Recent attention has been given to educating people about the value of household work and the problems of homemaking as an invisible occupation, however, more attention needs to be directed toward education of home-staying women. Women must be encouraged to develop interests and become involved in activities which are uniquely their own in addition to the interests and activities they perform as services to other members of the family. The active pursuit of an individual interest contributes to the sense of self and esteem for self which is critical in maintaining mental health. Mental health of the wife-mother has a significant impact upon all family members.

Educating persons about the importance of meeting status needs of home-staying women by increasing awareness of the economic and social contributions of women to the welfare of society is an important step toward strengthening family life. Enhancing the capacity to share time and love, to have a satisfying sexual relationship, and to create an atmosphere of comfort on a social-psychological and physical level in the home environment will help increase people's satisfaction with their marriage and family life, and will strengthen families.

Implications for Research

The present study was planned to be one of the first stages of family data analyses for a larger quality of life study. Many interesting questions remain to be answered for which the existing data can provide information.

One of the first questions which logically follows the present study is: How do people who differ in evaluations of marriage differ demographically and perceptually (income level, occupation, years

married, number of children, self esteem, community embeddedness, homogamy, congruence of opinion)? The data can provide information on the above relationships and test the propositions which have already been stated by Lewis and Spanier (1979):

Higher marital quality is associated with:

1. Husband-wife homogamy of:
 - a. Religious affiliation
 - b. Age
 - c. Race
 - d. Status
2. Resources
 - a. Higher levels of education
 - b. Older age at first marriage
 - c. Higher social class
 - d. More positive self concept
3. Socioeconomic factors
 - a. Higher occupational status of husbands
 - b. Higher family incomes
4. Community embeddedness
 - a. Greater community participation
 - b. Less density of residential population

Some implications for research were suggested by problems with measures and analyses techniques. What results would be obtained from using different analyses techniques such as multiple classification analysis or discriminant analysis? Discriminant analysis could be used to statistically distinguish respondents with highly positive and highly negative evaluations of marriage and/or family life. The existing programs can proceed by entering all discriminating variables directly into the analysis or by a stepwise method which selects the "best" set of discriminating variables. The use of discriminant analysis would be a way of validating results of the present study. It would also be possible to include a greater number

of independent variables in the initial search for the variables which best discriminate between the two groups.

The recent interest of social scientists in making causal interpretations of nonexperimental data has led to some new methodological approaches which may be useful in testing theories more exactly. One approach is general Linear Structural Relations (LISREL) by Jöreskog and Sörbom (1979). The use of structural equation models requires statistics based upon, but go beyond, multiple regression and analysis of variance. The LISREL model is particularly designed to handle theoretical models with latent variables, measurement errors, and reciprocal causation (simultaneity interdependence) (p. 3). Data for the present study have been submitted for analysis by LISREL IV but results are not yet available.

Problems with measures in the present study indicated the following needs for further investigation: (1) clarification of the dimensions of "how comfortable it feels to be at home," (2) refine the indicators of information and services resource transfers in particularistic relationship, (3) change the frequency scale to refer to a shorter period of time required for memory, (4) consider elimination of the frequency indicators and adapt the items for the evaluation scale, (5) create an index of several items to represent each resource class for evaluation variables. The use of hierarchical complete-linkage clustering in combination with reliability analyses would be helpful in making the refinements. The information frequency scale could be improved by adding "spend an hour or more just talking," and "discuss personal feelings."

Effective problem solving and decision making is frequently mentioned in the literature on healthy family systems as a variable of critical importance. Findings in the present study suggest that women may not be involved in decision making the way they would like to be. Additional information is needed to verify this conclusion and to determine reasons for different evaluations of the variable by men and women. The variable needs to be added to the men's analyses despite its low correlation with evaluation of marriage.

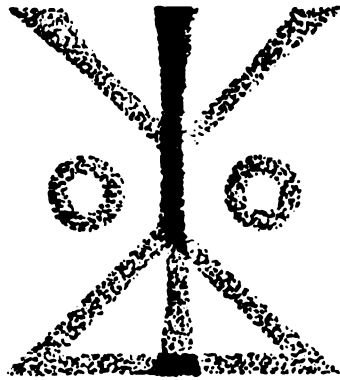
The cluster analyses provided conflicting results which require clarification. The "way decisions are made" added to "how openly and honestly you can express feelings" and the "kind of communication you have" in the women's analysis of evaluation variables. Examination of the frequency variables indicated that how often your mate "helps you solve a problem or make a decision" added to the services indicators for women and to "give you her opinion" (information) for men. The men's analysis of evaluation variables showed the "decisions" variable added to "mutual helpfulness of family members" and the "way household work is accomplished/divided" (services indicators).

Results of the present study indicate that the Foa and Foa (1974) resource exchange theory provides a comprehensive and concise guide for studying quality of life, quality of family life, and is credible in predicting evaluation of marriage. Future research needs to be directed toward further testing of the theory by obtaining information from subjects with differing life circumstances.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

PORTIONS OF QUALITY OF LIFE QUESTIONNAIRE
USED IN THIS STUDY



QUALITY OF LIFE

Department of Family and Child Sciences
Department of Human Environment and Design

College of Human Ecology
Michigan State University

Agricultural Experiment Station
Project numbers 3151 and 1249

Fall 1977

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

COLLEGE OF HUMAN ECOLOGY

EAST LANSING • MICHIGAN • 48824

Fall 1977

Dear Friend:

Most of us are aware of the rapid changes taking place in our society today. As we face energy shortages and resulting changes in the material products we use, changes in the patterns of family activities and in the roles of men and women, it becomes essential to plan for change that will contribute to one's sense of well being and satisfaction with life.

The College of Human Ecology at Michigan State University is concerned with the quality of life of families in the state of Michigan. Two departments within the college, Family and Child Sciences and Human Environment and Design, have undertaken the task of determining what components of life are important to the quality of life of Michigan families and to what degree they are satisfied with those aspects of their lives. You will find questions about various aspects of your life such as your spare time activities and your neighborhood, and many questions which focus on your family life, your clothing and your job.

Your participation in this study is very important. You will provide us with information necessary to understand the feelings people now have about their quality of life, and this will suggest possible ways to improve satisfaction with life in our changing society.

This is a questionnaire on how you feel about your life. It is rather long, and it will take some time to fill it out. Most of the questions should be interesting, some may be dull and tiring, many will be easy because it is about your life, but some questions will require more thought. Answer them all as well as you can. There are no "right" or "wrong" answers. It is your experiences and opinions that are most important.

By signing the consent form you agree to complete the entire questionnaire to the best of your ability. Our signatures guarantee you anonymity. When both of you complete separate questionnaires, we will send your family a check for \$10 shortly after the interviewer picks up the two questionnaires.

We sincerely appreciate your participation in this study and thank you in advance for your time, effort and interest. A summary of research findings will be sent to you when the study has been completed. If you have any questions about the study, please call 517-353-5389 or 517-355-1895.

Sincerely,

Margaret M. Bubolz

Dr. Margaret M. Bubolz, Professor
Family and Child Sciences

Ann C. Slacum

Dr. Ann C. Slacum, Assistant Professor
Human Environment and Design

GENERAL DIRECTIONS

Please read the directions at the beginning of each section before answering the questions. It is very important that you answer each question as carefully and as accurately as you can. Be sure to respond to all the questions on both front and back of each page. Both you and your spouse are asked to complete separate questionnaires. Please do not discuss your answers before both of you have finished the entire questionnaire. When you have completed the questionnaire, return it to the manila envelope provided and seal the envelope.

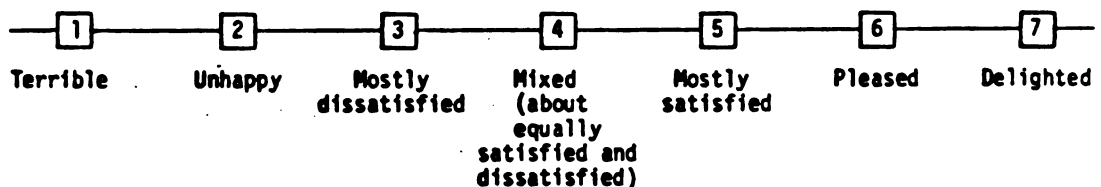
YOUR FEELINGS ABOUT LIFE CONCERNS

In this section of the questionnaire, we want to find out how you feel about various parts of your life, and life in this country as you see it. Please include the feelings you have now--taking into account what has happened in the last year and what you expect in the near future.

All of the items can be answered by simply writing on the line to the left of each question one of the following numbers OR letters to indicate how you feel. For example write in "1" for terrible, "4" if you have mixed feelings about some question (that is, you are about equally satisfied and dissatisfied with some part of your life), and so forth on to "7" if you feel delighted about it. If you have no feelings at all on the question, write in "A." If you have never thought about something, write in "B." If some question doesn't apply to you, write in "C."

For two of the questions we also ask you to write in some important reasons for why you feel as you do. Please finish this section before going on to the next section.

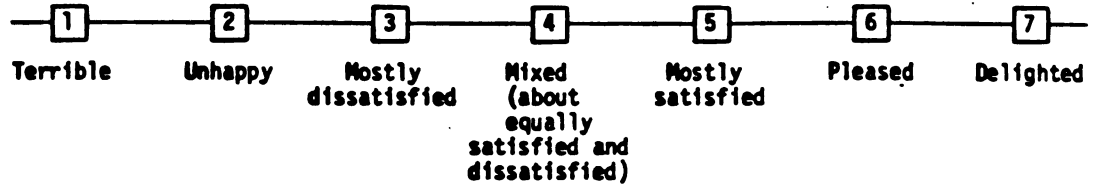
I feel:



- A Neutral--neither satisfied nor dissatisfied
- B Never thought about it
- C Does not apply to me

- _____ 1.1 How do you feel about your life as a whole?
- _____ 1.2 How do you feel about the freedom you have from being bothered and annoyed?

I feel:



- A Neutral--neither satisfied nor dissatisfied
- B Never thought about it
- C Does not apply to me

___ 1.3a How do you feel about your own family life--your husband or wife, your marriage, and, your children, if any?

1.3b What are some of the most important reasons for why you feel as you do about your family?

___ 1.4 How do you feel about the amount of beauty and attractiveness in your day to day life?

___ 1.5 How do you feel about your independence or freedom--the chance you have to do what you want?

___ 1.6 How do you feel about how much you are accepted and included by others?

___ 1.7 How do you feel about your job?

___ 1.8 How do you feel about your standard of living--the things you have like housing, car, furniture, recreation, and the like?

___ 1.9 How do you feel about your safety?

___ 1.10 How do you feel about what our national government is doing?

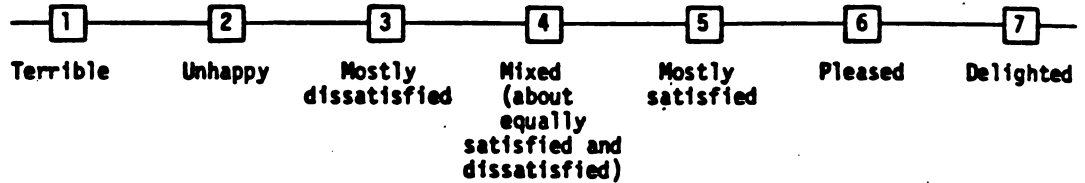
___ 1.11 How do you feel about how much fun you are having?

___ 1.12 How do you feel about your house or apartment?

___ 1.13 How do you feel about what you are accomplishing in your life?

___ 1.14 How do you feel about your particular neighborhood as a place to live?

I feel:



A Neutral--neither satisfied nor dissatisfied

B Never thought about it

C Does not apply to me

_____ 1.3a How do you feel about your own family life--your husband or wife, your marriage, and, your children, if any?

1.3b What are some of the most important reasons for why you feel as you do about your family?

_____ 1.4 How do you feel about the amount of beauty and attractiveness in your day to day life?

_____ 1.5 How do you feel about your independence or freedom--the chance you have to do what you want?

_____ 1.6 How do you feel about how much you are accepted and included by others?

_____ 1.7 How do you feel about your job?

_____ 1.8 How do you feel about your standard of living--the things you have like housing, car, furniture, recreation, and the like?

_____ 1.9 How do you feel about your safety?

_____ 1.10 How do you feel about what our national government is doing?

_____ 1.11 How do you feel about how much fun you are having?

_____ 1.12 How do you feel about your house or apartment?

_____ 1.13 How do you feel about what you are accomplishing in your life?

_____ 1.14 How do you feel about your particular neighborhood as a place to live?

MORE FEELINGS ABOUT YOUR FAMILY LIFE

CIRCLE THE NUMBER which best describes your feelings about your own family life. For example, circle "1" if you feel terrible about something, circle "4" if you have mixed feelings (that is, you are about equally satisfied and dissatisfied), and circle "7" if you feel delighted about it.

	<i>Terrible</i>	<i>Unhappy</i>	<i>Mostly dissatisfied</i>	<i>Mixed (about equally satisfied & dissatisfied)</i>	<i>Mostly satisfied</i>	<i>Pleased</i>	<i>Delighted</i>
6.1 How would you feel about your own family life if you considered only:							
6.1a Your husband or wife?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1b Your children?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1c The love and affection you experience?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1d The closeness and sense of belonging you feel?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1e The amount of respect you receive?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1f How comfortable it feels to be at home?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.1g Your marriage?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.2 How would you feel about your own family life--your marriage, husband or wife and children--if you considered only:							
6.2a The way money is used?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.2b The amount of money available for your personal use?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.2c The material goods it enables you to own?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.2d The way decisions are made?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.2e The things you do together?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7

	<i>Terrible</i>	<i>Unhappy</i>	<i>Mostly dissatisfied</i>	<i>Mixed (about equally satisfied & dissatisfied)</i>	<i>Mostly satisfied</i>	<i>Pleased</i>	<i>Delighted</i>
6.3 How would you feel about your own family life if you considered only:							
6.3a The mutual helpfulness of family members?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3b The way household work is divided/accomplished?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3c How openly and honestly you can express feelings?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3d The kind of communication you have?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3e The amount of time the family spends together?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3f Your sexual relationship?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3g The time you spend with your children?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3h The time you spend with your husband or wife?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
6.3i The friends it enables you to enjoy?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7

- 6.4a Have you had any children born to you?
 NO YES → Number of children born to you: _____
- 6.4b If you had it to do over again would you have children?
 NO YES
- 6.4c How strongly do you feel about the answer you gave to the above question (6.4b)?
 Very strongly Somewhat strongly Not strongly
- 6.4d What are some of the reasons you feel as you do about having children?
-
-

CIRCLE THE NUMBER corresponding to the category which most accurately estimates how often the following events occur. For example, circle "1" if something never happens, circle "4" if it happens about once each month, and circle "8" if it happens about two to three times each day.

	Never	About once a year	About 6 times each year	About once each month	About 3-4 times each week	About once a week	About 2-3 times each day	About once each day
7.1 How often do you and your mate:								
7.1a Spend time together--just the two of you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1b Spend an hour or more just talking?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1c Discuss personal feelings?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1d Work together on a project?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1e Take a drive or a walk?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1f Eat at a restaurant?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1g Entertain friends at home?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1h Visit friends?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1i Go to a movie or other entertainment?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1j Attend a sports event?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.1k Attend a party?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.2 How often does your mate:								
7.2a Make you feel like an important person?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.2b Tell or show you that he/she admires and respects you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.2c Let you know he/she has confidence in your abilities?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.2d Tell or show you his/her love?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8

	Never	About once a year	About 6 times each year	About once each year	About once each month	About 3-4 times a week	About once each week	About 2-3 times each day	About once each day
7.2 How often does your mate:									
7.2e Let you know he/she enjoys your company?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2f Enjoy a laugh or joke with you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2g Give you a hug or kiss?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2h Do an errand for you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2i Make himself/herself available to do some work for you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2j Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2k Give you some new information?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2l Give you his/her opinion?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2m Give you some thing that you need or want?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2n Give you money for personal use?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2o Help you solve a problem or make a decision?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.2p Support you with discipline and guidance of children?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.3 How often does your oldest child who lives with you:									
7.3a Make you feel like an important person?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.3b Tell or show you that he/she admires and respects you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.3c Tell or show you his/her love?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
7.3d Give you a hug or kiss?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	

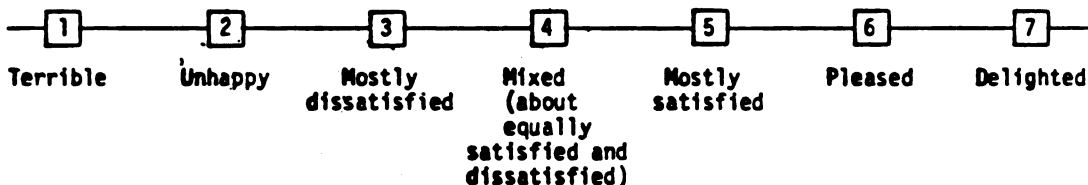
	Never	About once a year	About 6 times each year	About once each month	About 3-4 times each week	About once a week	About 2-3 times each day	About once each day
7.3 How often does your oldest child who lives with you:								
7.3e Do an errand for you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3f Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3g Make himself/herself available to do some work for you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3h Give you some new information?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3i Give you his/her opinion?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3j Give you some thing that you need or want?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.3k Spend several minutes just talking with you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4 How often does the entire family group:								
7.4a Sit together for a meal?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4b Have a discussion of ideas?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4c Discuss a decision or a problem?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4d Work on a project together?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4e Play a game?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4f Go to a movie or other entertainment?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4g Attend church services or activities?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
7.4h Go on a trip or vacation?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8

Most people have disagreements in their relationships. Please **CIRCLE THE NUMBER** under the category that indicates the approximate extent of agreement or disagreement between you and your mate for each of the following items. For example, circle "1" if you always disagree on a subject, circle "3" if you frequently disagree, and circle "6" if you always agree on it.

	<i>Always disagree</i>	<i>Almost always disagree</i>	<i>Frequently disagree</i>	<i>Occasionally disagree</i>	<i>Almost always agree</i>	<i>Always agree</i>
8.1 Handling family finances	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.2 Matters of recreation	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.3 Religious matters	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.4 Demonstration of affection	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.5 Friends	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.6 Sex relations	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.7 Conventionality (correct or proper behavior)	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.8 Philosophy of life	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.9 Ways of dealing with parents or in-laws	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.10 Aims, goals, and things believed important	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.11 Amount of time spent together	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.12 Making major decisions	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.13 Household tasks	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.14 Leisure time interests and activities	1	2	3	4	5	6
8.15 Career decisions	1	2	3	4	5	6

Now that you have done some thinking about your family life and your life in general, we would like to ask you how you feel about them. Please write on the line to the left of each question one of the following numbers OR letters to indicate how you feel. For example, if you feel terrible about it write in "1," if you have mixed feelings about it (that is, you are about equally satisfied and dissatisfied) write in "4," and if you feel delighted about it write in "7." If you feel neutral about it (that is, you are neither satisfied nor dissatisfied), write in "A." If you have never thought about it, write in "B." If it does not apply to you, write in "C."

I feel:



- A Neutral--neither satisfied nor dissatisfied
- B Never thought about it
- C Does not apply to me

_____ 9.1 How do you feel about your own family life--your husband or wife, your marriage, and your children, if any?

_____ 9.2 How do you feel about your life as a whole?

9.3 This study has asked you to tell us how you feel about various parts of life. Are there things which affect your quality of life which have not been included? If so, please write them below.

NOW WOULD BE A GOOD TIME TO TAKE A BREAK BEFORE GOING ON TO THE NEXT PAGE.

YOUR FAMILY SITUATION

This study is about the quality of life of family members. Therefore, we are interested in knowing some things about yourself and your family. As you answer the questions, please consider only yourself and the family members now living in your household.

FOR EACH QUESTION, PLACE A CHECK MARK IN THE BRACKETS [✓] OR WRITE THE ANSWER ON THE LINE PROVIDED.

13.1 What is your sex?

[] Male

[] Female

13.2a How old were you on your last birthday?

_____ Age at last birthday

13.2b What is the month, day, and year of your birth?

_____ Month _____ Day _____ Year of Birth

13.3 What is your religion, if any?

[] Protestant: _____
(please specify)

[] Catholic

[] Jewish

[] None

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

13.4 What is your race?

[] White

[] Black/Negro/Afro-American

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

13.5 Do you (or does a member of your family who lives with you) own your home, do you rent, or what? (CHECK ONE)

[] Own or buying

[] Renting

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

YOUR FAMILY SITUATION

This study is about the quality of life of family members. Therefore, we are interested in knowing some things about yourself and your family. As you answer the questions, please consider only yourself and the family members now living in your household.

FOR EACH QUESTION, PLACE A CHECK MARK IN THE BRACKETS [✓] OR WRITE THE ANSWER ON THE LINE PROVIDED.

13.1 What is your sex?

[] Male

[] Female

13.2a How old were you on your last birthday?

_____ Age at last birthday

13.2b What is the month, day, and year of your birth?

_____ Month _____ Day _____ Year of Birth

13.3 What is your religion, if any?

[] Protestant: _____
(please specify)

[] Catholic

[] Jewish

[] None

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

13.4 What is your race?

[] White

[] Black/Negro/Afro-American

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

13.5 Do you (or does a member of your family who lives with you) own your home, do you rent, or what? (CHECK ONE)

[] Own or buying

[] Renting

[] Other: _____
(please specify)

13.6a Is this your first marriage?

YES → In what year were you married? _____

NO →

13.6b In what year did your present marriage begin? _____

13.6c How did your last marriage end? CHECK ONE.

Death → Year of death: _____

Divorce → Year of divorce: _____

Annulment → Year of annulment: _____

13.7a What is the highest level of formal schooling that you have completed? CHECK ONE.

Less than 8 grades of elementary school

8 grades of elementary school

1-3 years of high school

Completed high school and received diploma or passed high school equivalency exam

1-3 years of college

College graduate, bachelor's degree

Post bachelor's course work

Master's degree

Post master's course work

PhD, EdD

Other professional degree (such as MD, DO, JD, DDS): _____
(please specify)

13.7b Are you NOW attending or enrolled in one of the programs listed above?

YES →

NO

13.7c If YES, is that full-time or part-time?

Full-time student

Part-time student

13.7d Please specify in which one of the above programs you are now enrolled (such as high school, college, master's program).

Type of school or program _____

13.8a IN THE PAST, have you been enrolled in any type of educational program other than high school or college, such as vocational school?

- YES →
 NO

13.8b If YES, please specify your field of training (such as business, office work, practical nursing, beautician, mechanic, electrician).
 Field of training _____

13.8c Did you complete the training program?

- YES
 NO
 DOES NOT APPLY

13.8d Are you NOW enrolled in any type of educational program other than high school, college or graduate school, such as vocational training program, arts and crafts classes, or religion classes?

- YES →
 NO

13.8e If YES, what type of educational program is it?

Field of training or type of program _____

13.9a Are you presently employed, unemployed, retired, or what?
 CHECK AS MANY AS APPLY TO YOU.

- Housewife or househusband
 Student
 Permanently disabled
 Retired
 Unemployed (that is, previously employed for pay and/OR presently looking for a job)
 Temporarily laid off
 OR on strike
 OR on sick leave
 Working now

GO TO QUESTION 13.10a ON PAGE 38.
 (unless you also check one of the categories below in which case go to 13.9b on the next page).

GO TO QUESTION 13.9b ON THE NEXT PAGE.

- 13.9b If you are working now OR are temporarily laid off OR on strike OR on sick leave, what kind of work do you do? What is your main occupation called? (If you have two jobs, your main occupation is the job on which you spend the most time. If you spend an equal amount of time on two jobs, it is the one which provides the most income.)

Main occupation _____

- 13.9c What do you actually do in that job? What are some of your main duties?

Duties _____

- 13.9d What kind of business, industry or organization is your job in? What do they do or make at the place where you work?

Kind of business, industry or organization _____

What they make or do _____

- 13.9e About how many hours a week do you do this work? CHECK ONE.

Less than 20 hours per week

20 hours per week

21-39 hours per week

40 hours per week

41-50 hours per week

51-60 hours per week

More than 60 hours per week

- 13.9f Do you do this work inside your home, outside your home but on your own property, or away from your home and property? CHECK THE ONE PLACE IN WHICH YOU DO MOST OF THIS WORK.

Inside my home

Outside my home but on my property

Away from my home and property

- 13.9g Are you an hourly wage worker, salaried, on commission, self-employed, or what? CHECK ONE.

Hourly wage worker

Salaried

Work on commission, tips

Self-employed in own business, professional practice, or farm

Work without pay in family business or farm

13.9h How long have you been in your present job?
_____ years and _____ months

13.9i Is this your first job?

- NO
- YES

13.9j What kind of work did you do in your first full-time job after completing your education or training? What was your occupation called?

Occupation _____

13.9k What did you actually do in that job? What were some of your main duties?

Duties _____

13.9l Would you be satisfied to stay in your present position indefinitely?
 YES

No

13.9m Do you anticipate a change from your present occupation or your position within the near future?

- YES
- NO

13.9n If YES, please describe your anticipated new position, what your title will be and what you will do.

Anticipated new position _____

Title _____

Duties _____

13.9o Are you currently employed in a second job?

- YES
- NO

13.9p If YES, about how many hours a week do you do this work?

- Less than 20 hours per week
- 20 hours per week
- 21-39 hours per week
- 40 hours per week

- 13.11a What do you estimate will be your total family income before taxes in 1977? Please include income from all sources before taxes, including income from wages, property, stocks, interest, welfare, Aid to Families with Dependent Children, child support from a previous marriage, and any other money income received by you and all family members who live with you.

ESTIMATED TOTAL FAMILY YEARLY INCOME, 1977

- | | |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Under \$3,000 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$12,000 - \$14,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$3,000 - \$3,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$15,000 - \$19,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$4,000 - \$4,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$20,000 - \$24,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$5,000 - \$5,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$25,000 - \$29,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$6,000 - \$6,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$30,000 - \$34,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$7,000 - \$7,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$35,000 - \$49,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$8,000 - \$9,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,000 - \$74,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$10,000 - \$11,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$75,000 and over |

- 13.11b About how much of this total family yearly income do you estimate that YOU will earn in 1977?

ESTIMATED PORTION OF TOTAL FAMILY INCOME, 1977, EARNED BY YOURSELF

- | | |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Does not apply, not employed in 1977 | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Under \$3,000 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$12,000 - \$14,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$3,000 - \$3,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$15,000 - \$19,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$4,000 - \$4,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$20,000 - \$24,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$5,000 - \$5,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$25,000 - \$29,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$6,000 - \$6,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$30,000 - \$34,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$7,000 - \$7,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$35,000 - \$49,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$8,000 - \$9,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,000 - \$74,999 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> \$10,000 - \$11,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> \$75,000 and over |

- 13.12 In the coming year, would you say your financial situation will get worse, stay about the same, or get better? CHECK ONE.

- Get worse
 Stay about the same
 Get better

15.1a We would like to know something about the people who live in your household. In the chart below, please list for ALL PERSONS LIVING IN YOUR HOUSEHOLD NOW: their birth date, age at last birthday, sex and marital status. Do not list any person more than once.

Please use the following numbers to indicate marital status:

- | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| [1] Never married | [4] Separated |
| [2] Married | [5] Divorced, not remarried |
| [3] Widowed, not remarried | [6] Don't know |



	Date of birth mo./day/yr.	Age at last birthday	Sex (circle M or F)	Marital Status
SPOUSE (husband or wife)			M F	
CHILDREN BORN TO THIS MARRIAGE, LIVING IN THIS HOUSEHOLD Please list in order from oldest to youngest	1.		M F	
	2.		M F	
	3.		M F	
	4.		M F	
	5.		M F	
	6.		M F	
	7.		M F	
	8.		M F	
	9.		M F	
CHILDREN BORN TO WIFE PRIOR TO THIS MARRIAGE, LIVING IN THIS HOUSEHOLD Please list in order from oldest to youngest	1.		M F	
	2.		M F	
	3.		M F	
	4.		M F	
	5.		M F	
CHILDREN BORN TO HUSBAND PRIOR TO THIS MARRIAGE, LIVING IN THIS HOUSEHOLD Please list in order from oldest to youngest	1.		M F	
	2.		M F	
	3.		M F	
	4.		M F	
	5.		M F	
ADOPTED CHILDREN NOT BORN TO EITHER SPOUSE, LIVING IN THIS HOUSEHOLD Please list in order from oldest to youngest	1.		M F	
	2.		M F	
	3.		M F	
	4.		M F	
	5.		M F	

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE.

NOTE: If there are not enough spaces, please finish the list on the last page.

APPENDIX B

SAMPLING PROCEDURES

APPENDIX B

SAMPLING PROCEDURES

Basic Sampling Design

Area: Oakland County

Number of Sampling Points: 75

Area divided into categories by type of area and racial composition:

- I. Rural, defined by named townships, using only areas with 1970 median income of \$12,000. One-fourth of sampling points chosen as probability-proportionate-to-household count sample of these townships.
- II. Urban/Suburban--Balance of County:
 - a. Sampling points where black residents in high proportion using only tracts with 1970 median income of \$6000 or above. These are in Pontiac City and Royal Oak Township. One-fourth of sampling points chosen as probability-proportionate-to-household count sample of these two places.
 - b. Balance of one-half of sampling points chosen as probability-proportionate-to-household count of this remaining area of county not in I or IIa using only tracts with 1970 median income of \$12,000.

Eligibility Requirement for Household to be Selected for Interview

Must have child/children age 5-18

Must have husband and wife living together

Original Sampling Design for Selection of Household

In each sampling point cluster, a randomly designated household was chosen as the site of the first interview and each fourth household

from it (using a prescribed walk pattern) was to be designated household for interview until four were selected.

Original call plus three callbacks on designated households.

If no contact, or household did not meet eligibility requirements, substitution of house to right, then house to left.

MODIFICATION

There are no modifications in selection of sampling point cluster areas.

Modifications in screening and selection of households need to be made because of the imposition of filters to households with child age 5-18 plus husband and wife living together. This makes a skip interval of four households and heavy callbacks on designated households impractical.

At first designated household, if contact is made with an adult, interviewer may ask which houses in the group of 19-20 included in the originally defined sampling cluster (allowing for designated and substitute households) have both children 5-18 and husband/wife living together. This includes, of course, asking about this first designated household.

If only four households of the 20 qualify, then these four become the designated households. If eight qualify, every-other-one becomes the designated household. If 12 qualify, then every third one (OBJECTIVE: Choose a random sample of households in the originally chosen area which fit the eligibility requirements).

If the first designated household at which inquiry is made is eligible, an interview is to be completed there.

If no contact is made on the first call at the first designated household, the interviewer may proceed immediately to the right substitute household to try to reach someone who can answer whether the originally designated household meets the eligibility requirement. If it does, three callbacks will be required on it. However, if it does not, interviewers can proceed immediately at the substitute household, using the respondent there as source of information on other households.

If in any sampling point cluster block there are not four eligible households, the interviewer adds additional households beyond the first 20, including proceeding to another block according to the original sampling instructions.

If information on households in the block cannot be obtained at the first contacted household, proceed with the skip interval as originally planned and ask for such information at second designated household.

THIS MODIFICATION IN SCREENING HAS BEEN MADE TO:

Preserve the original choice of geographic sampling point-by-probability methods.

Preserve the random selection of households, but change that random selection to randomness of those which meet eligibility requirements, rather than of all households.

THIS MODIFICATION IS NECESSARY BECAUSE THE NUMBER OF FILTER REQUIREMENTS FOR ELIGIBILITY GREATLY REDUCES THE NUMBER OF HOUSEHOLDS WHICH CAN FALL INTO THIS SAMPLE.

The most extreme example is in Pontiac where:

Households with school age children = 40%

Black households = 40%

Sixty percent (60%) of black households with school-age children have a father present.

This means that the probability of a household being eligible within the selected areas in Pontiac are:

$$p = .4 \times .4 \times .6 = .096$$

Therefore slightly under one in 10 households can be used. Sticking with a skip interval of four means one would cover an area of nearly 200 homes (including those skipped) to obtain four interviews. This is clearly impractical.

Source: Written communication from senior statistician of research agency hired to conduct survey.

APPENDIX C

INTERVIEWERS' INSTRUCTIONS

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF HUMAN ECOLOGY

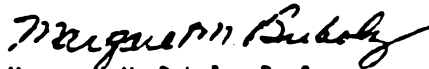
EAST LANSING • MICHIGAN • 48824

November 15, 1977

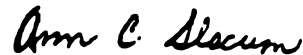
This is to introduce an interviewer from Market Opinion Research Company. This interviewer is asking your participation in a study of the quality of life of families in Oakland County, Michigan. The research project and questionnaire have been developed by the Departments of Family and Child Sciences and Human Environment and Design, College of Human Ecology at Michigan State University. The project has been funded by the Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station.

You and your spouse's cooperation in granting a short interview and in completing self-administered questionnaires will be sincerely appreciated, and your names will in no way be linked to your responses.

Sincerely,



Margaret M. Bubolz, Professor
Family and Child Sciences



Ann C. Slocum, Assistant Professor
Human Environment and Design

Job # 7117
November, 1977

OAKLAND COUNTY LIFESTYLE
Interviewer Instructions

TYPE OF INTERVIEWING TECHNIQUE

For this study you will not be doing any actual interviewing with a respondent. You will, however, screen households within each area to determine eligibility for placement of questionnaires, and you will be required to return to those households to pick up and verify completion of those questionnaires.

ELIGIBLE RESPONDENT/HOUSEHOLD

In order for a household to be eligible for placement of questionnaires, the following criteria must be met:

- 1.) The household must be occupied by a married couple.
- 2.) The couple must have one or more children from five years of age through 18 years of age.
- 3.) The husband and wife must both consent to filling out a questionnaire.

In order for a household to be considered complete, BOTH questionnaires are to be completely filled out and must be accompanied by a signed consent form.

RESPONDENT INCENTIVE

In order to show their appreciation for respondent's co-operation, Michigan State University will issue a \$10.00 check to each family who participates in this study. These checks will be mailed directly to the household approximately four to six weeks after they have completed the questionnaires. Additionally, a summary report of the findings of this research project will be mailed to the participating households upon completion (this will be a couple of months after receipt of the check.)

QUOTA

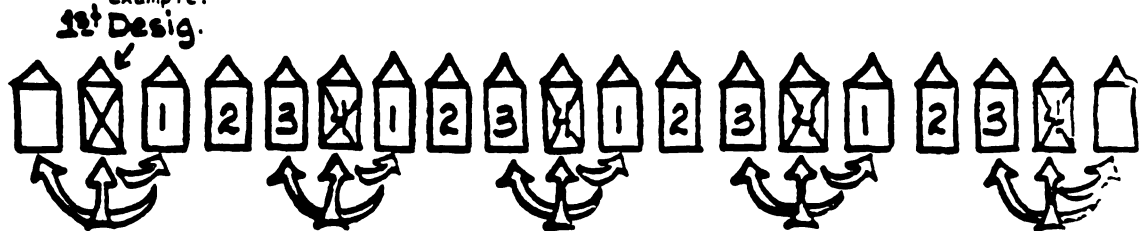
Each area has a quota of four completed households. This means that four husband/wife sets and consent forms will be completed for a total of eight questionnaires per area.

SAMPLING PROCEDURE

Standard sampling procedure is to be used for this study. Proceed to the corner indicated by a red X on your area mapsheet. Begin at the household indicated in the bottom right-hand corner of your mapsheet, this becomes your first designated household and should be written in on your first call record. If you are unable

Oakland County Lifestyle Interviewer Instructions

to place the questionnaires at the designated household, you will substitute by going to the residence to the right, then to the left, then by skipping four households from your designated one, and continuing this pattern until you have placed them with an eligible household. Please look at the following example:



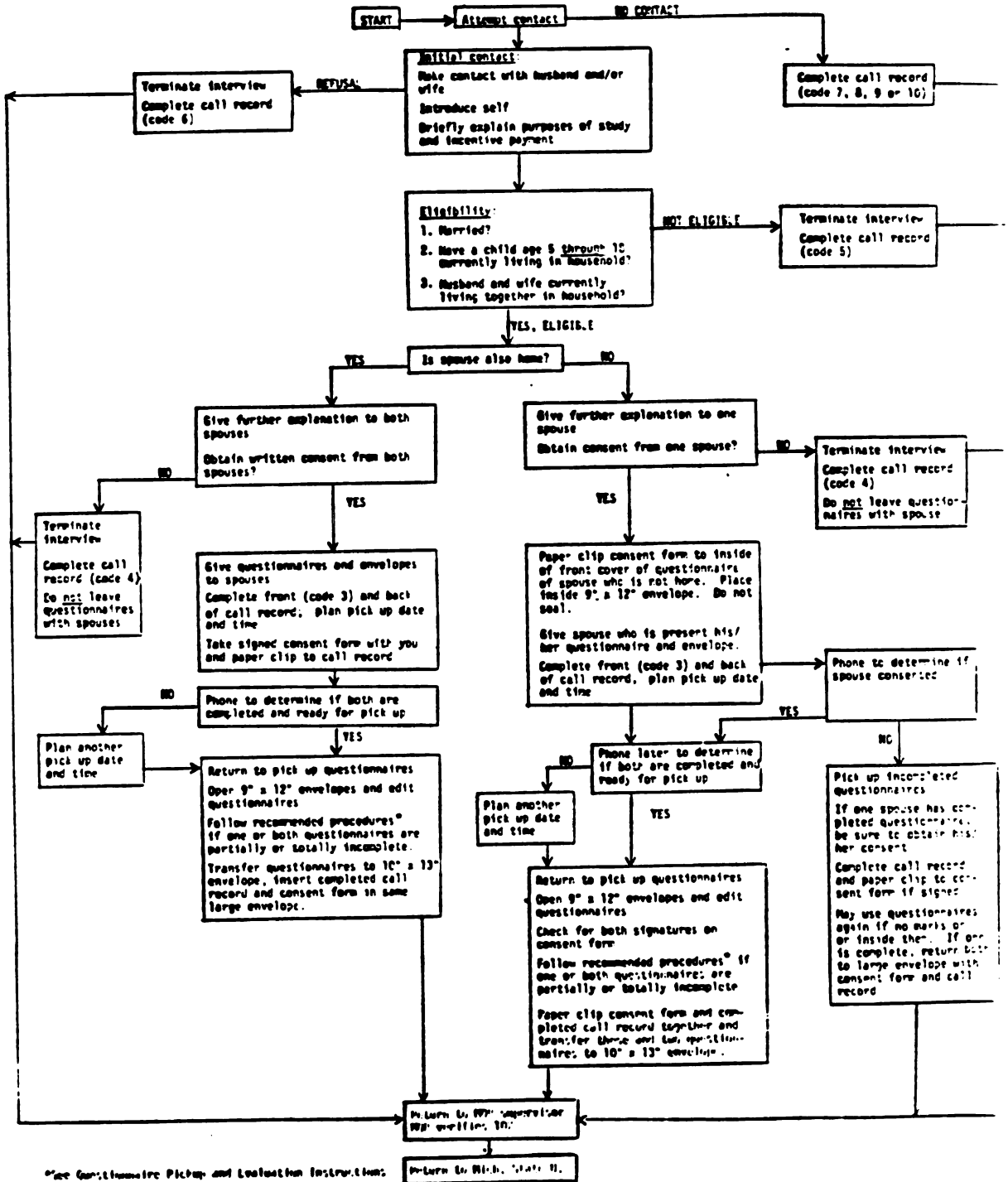
This is the pattern that you will follow in covering your blocks to determine eligibility for placement.

CALLBACKS

There are three callbacks required on the first household attempted for each set of questionnaires to be completed. Let's examine some possible field situations. Since you can only place your questionnaires in households meeting certain criteria it would be futile to make three callbacks on a household containing a widow over 65. When you begin work in an area and run into a no answer at one of your designated households, check with the residence to the right, explain the purpose of your visit and ask if their neighbor meets the eligibility requirements. If they do, you should continue to call on that household; if not, ask the person you are speaking to if they meet the requirements and attempt placement. In other words, screen your neighborhood efficiently for eligible households before attempting callbacks and you will minimize the number of trips made to an area considerably.

INTERVIEWING HINTS

- * Make sure that at least one (either husband or wife) has signed the consent form and is certain that the other spouse will do so before leaving the questionnaires.
- * Stress confidentiality.
- * Remind respondents that the \$10.00 and the summary report will only be sent to households who successfully complete both questionnaires and sign the consent form.
- * State a specific date and time for pick-up of questionnaires and arrange for both spouses to be present if possible.
- * Call your respondents before you return to your area to pick-up the questionnaires.



*See Questionnaire Pickup and Location Instructions.

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

COLLEGE OF HUMAN ECOLOGY
Fall 1977

EAST LANSING · MICHIGAN · 48824

CONSENT FORM

We, the undersigned, willingly consent to participate in a study about the quality of life of Michigan families. We do so with the understanding that our responses will contribute to the goals of the research project being conducted by the College of Human Ecology at Michigan State University and the Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station. The purposes of the study have been explained to us, and they are repeated in the letter attached to the questionnaire. Thus, we have knowledge of the aspects of the study.

We agree to complete the questionnaires as accurately and completely as we are able. We further understand that our names will in no way be linked to the answers we have given, and we reserve the right to withdraw from the study at any time. We desire to participate in this research and consent and agree.

PLEASE SIGN YOUR FIRST AND LAST NAMES.

Wife's Signature

Date

Husband's Signature

Date

Street Address

City/Town, State

Zip Code

We, the undersigned, guarantee complete anonymity to the persons whose signatures are above. Their names will in no way be linked to the responses given. We further agree to pay the abovesigned family an amount of \$10.00 upon receipt of the two completed questionnaires. We will be happy to answer any questions they might have about completing the questionnaires. Please call 517-353-5389 or 517-355-1895.

Margaret M. Bubolz

Dr. Margaret M. Bubolz, Professor
Family and Child Sciences

Ann C. Slocum

Dr. Ann C. Slocum, Assistant Professor
Human Environment and Design

APPENDIX D

FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS OF VARIABLES

Table D-1.--Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Affective Evaluations of Dimensions of Family Life.

	Terrible		Unhappy		Mostly Dissatisfied		Mixed		Mostly Satisfied		Pleased		Delighted		Blank	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
1. Evaluation of spouse																
men (222)	2	(.9)	4	(1.8)	7	(3.1)	13	(5.8)	41	(18.3)	81	(36.2)	74	(33.0)	2	(.9)
women (224)	2	(.9)	8	(3.6)	8	(3.6)	26	(11.6)	36	(16.1)	84	(37.5)	60	(26.8)		
2. Evaluation of children																
men (222)	1	(.4)	1	(.4)	5	(2.2)	16	(7.1)	40	(17.9)	86	(38.4)	74	(33.0)	2	(.9)
women (224)			2	(.9)	4	(1.8)	20	(8.9)	47	(21.0)	82	(36.6)	68	(30.4)		
3. Love and affection experienced																
men (223)	1	(.4)	3	(1.3)	3	(1.3)	24	(10.7)	46	(20.5)	76	(33.9)	70	(31.3)	1	(.4)
women (223)	2	(.9)	3	(1.3)	12	(5.4)	25	(11.2)	39	(17.4)	70	(31.3)	72	(32.1)	1	(.4)
4. Closeness and belonging																
men (222)	2	(.9)	2	(.9)	4	(1.8)	27	(12.1)	33	(14.7)	84	(37.5)	70	(31.3)	2	(.9)
women (224)	1	(.4)	3	(1.3)	12	(5.4)	24	(10.7)	32	(14.3)	76	(33.9)	76	(33.9)		
5. Amount of respect received																
men (223)	4	(1.8)	2	(.9)	7	(3.1)	21	(9.4)	64	(28.6)	69	(30.8)	56	(25.0)	1	(.4)
women (224)	4	(1.8)	1	(.4)	18	(8.0)	26	(11.6)	44	(19.6)	87	(38.8)	44	(19.6)		
6. How comfortable it feels to be at home																
men (223)	1	(.4)	1	(.4)	4	(1.8)	14	(6.3)	37	(16.5)	87	(38.8)	79	(35.3)	1	(.4)
women (223)	1	(.4)	2	(.9)	5	(2.2)	15	(6.7)	31	(13.8)	88	(39.3)	81	(36.2)	1	(.4)
7. Your marriage																
men (223)	3	(1.3)	4	(1.8)	5	(2.2)	8	(3.6)	40	(17.9)	72	(32.1)	91	(40.6)	1	(.4)
women (223)	5	(2.2)	3	(1.3)	8	(3.6)	19	(8.5)	37	(16.5)	80	(35.7)	71	(31.7)	1	(.4)
8. How money is used																
men (221)	3	(1.3)	3	(1.3)	16	(7.1)	37	(16.5)	83	(37.1)	69	(30.8)	10	(4.5)	3	(1.3)
women (224)	5	(2.2)	7	(3.1)	11	(4.9)	41	(18.3)	84	(37.5)	68	(30.4)	8	(3.6)		
9. Amount of money available for personal use																
men (223)	3	(1.3)	10	(4.5)	24	(10.7)	47	(21.0)	76	(33.9)	52	(23.2)	11	(4.9)	1	(.4)
women (224)	8	(3.6)	13	(5.8)	19	(8.5)	40	(17.9)	77	(34.4)	59	(26.3)	8	(3.6)		
10. Material goods owned																
men (223)	2	(.9)	5	(2.2)	17	(7.6)	45	(20.1)	78	(34.8)	63	(28.1)	13	(5.8)	1	(.4)
women (223)	3	(1.3)	7	(3.1)	14	(6.3)	41	(18.3)	76	(33.9)	72	(32.1)	10	(4.5)	1	(.4)

Table D-1...Cont Inued.

	Terrible		Unhappy		Mostly Dissatisfied		Mixed		Mostly Satisfied		Pleased		Delighted		Blank	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
11. Way decisions are made																
men (223)	2	(.9)	5	(2.2)	10	(4.5)	25	(11.2)	74	(33.0)	88	(39.3)	19	(8.5)	1	(.4)
women (224)	4	(1.8)	6	(2.7)	16	(7.1)	21	(9.4)	65	(29.0)	99	(44.2)	13	(5.8)		
12. Things you do together																
men (223)	3	(1.3)	7	(3.1)	12	(5.4)	19	(8.5)	74	(33.0)	80	(35.7)	28	(12.5)	1	(.4)
women (224)	4	(1.8)	9	(4.0)	10	(4.5)	30	(13.4)	50	(22.3)	82	(36.6)	39	(17.4)		
13. Mutual helpfulness of family members																
men (222)	1	(.4)	4	(1.8)	15	(6.7)	41	(18.3)	74	(33.0)	66	(29.5)	21	(9.4)	2	(.9)
women (223)	3	(1.3)	5	(2.2)	22	(9.8)	50	(22.3)	74	(33.0)	53	(23.7)	16	(7.1)	1	(.4)
14. Way household work divided/ accomplished																
men (221)			4	(1.8)	20	(8.9)	48	(21.4)	69	(30.8)	67	(29.9)	13	(5.8)	3	(1.3)
women (223)	5	(2.2)	8	(3.6)	42	(18.8)	55	(24.6)	55	(24.6)	44	(19.6)	14	(6.3)	1	(.4)
15. How openly and honestly can express feelings																
men (222)	1	(.4)	3	(1.3)	14	(6.3)	25	(11.2)	67	(29.9)	83	(37.1)	29	(12.9)	2	(.9)
women (223)	1	(.4)	6	(2.7)	16	(7.1)	30	(13.4)	70	(31.3)	67	(29.9)	33	(14.7)	1	(.4)
16. Kind of communication you have																
men (223)	3	(1.3)	4	(1.8)	17	(7.6)	30	(13.4)	64	(28.6)	77	(34.4)	27	(12.1)	2	(.9)
women (223)	7	(3.1)	7	(3.1)	16	(7.1)	28	(12.5)	57	(25.4)	70	(31.3)	38	(17.0)	1	(.4)
17. Amount of time family together																
men (222)	8	(3.6)	10	(4.5)	11	(4.9)	30	(13.4)	48	(21.4)	75	(33.5)	40	(17.9)	2	(.9)
women (223)	3	(1.3)	8	(3.6)	12	(5.4)	40	(17.9)	64	(28.6)	68	(30.4)	28	(12.5)	1	(.4)
18. Your sexual relationship																
men (222)	8	(3.6)	10	(4.5)	11	(4.9)	30	(13.4)	48	(21.4)	75	(33.5)	40	(17.9)	2	(.9)
women (222)	8	(3.6)	6	(2.7)	8	(3.6)	22	(9.8)	52	(23.2)	78	(34.8)	48	(21.4)	2	(.9)
19. Time spend with children																
men (222)	2	(.9)	5	(2.2)	18	(8.0)	34	(15.2)	75	(33.5)	67	(29.9)	21	(9.4)	2	(.9)
women (223)	1	(.4)	2	(.9)	6	(2.7)	31	(13.8)	76	(33.9)	83	(37.1)	24	(10.7)	1	(.4)
20. Time spend with spouse																
men (221)	5	(2.2)	7	(3.1)	11	(4.9)	32	(14.3)	66	(29.5)	67	(29.9)	33	(14.7)	3	(1.3)
women (222)	3	(1.3)	5	(2.2)	17	(7.6)	33	(14.7)	61	(27.2)	73	(32.6)	30	(13.1)	2	(.9)

Table D-1.--Cont inued.

	Terrible		Unhappy		Mostly Dissatisfied		Mixed		Mostly Satisfied		Pleased		Delighted		Blank	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
21. Friends enable to enjoy																
men (221)	5	(2.2)	1	(.4)	9	(4.0)	43	(19.2)	79	(35.3)	68	(30.4)	16	(7.1)	3	(1.3)
women (222)	5	(2.2)	4	(1.8)	9	(4.0)	38	(17.0)	67	(29.9)	86	(38.4)	13	(5.8)	2	(.9)
Life 3 (rounded down)																
men (222)	1	(.4)	2	(.9)	8	(.4)	29	(13.0)	118	(53.0)	56	(25.0)	8	(3.6)	2	(.9)
women (223)			2	(.9)	4	(.2)	41	(18.0)	98	(43.7)	69	(30.9)	9	(4.0)	1	(.4)
Family life 3 (rounded down)																
men (224)	1	(.4)	2	(.9)	4	(1.7)	17	(7.6)	62	(27.6)	105	(46.9)	33	(14.7)		
women (223)			2	(.9)	2	(.9)	39	(17.4)	61	(27.3)	94	(42.0)	25	(11.2)	1	(.4)
Evaluation of Total Family Income																
men (221)	2	(.9)	12	(5.4)	32	(14.3)	33	(14.7)	74	(33.0)	57	(25.4)	11	(4.9)	3	(1.3)
women (224)	5	(2.2)	11	(4.9)	10	(4.5)	38	(17.0)	77	(34.4)	60	(26.8)	17	(7.6)	6	(2.7)
Standard of Living																
men (222)			6	(2.7)	12	(5.4)	31	(13.8)	77	(34.4)	78	(34.8)	18	(8.0)	2	(.9)
women (222)			4	(1.8)	8	(3.6)	23	(10.3)	78	(34.8)	86	(38.4)	23	(10.3)	2	(.9)

Table B-2.--Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Shared Time and Activities with Mate.

How often do you and your mate:	Never		About once/ year (.003)		About 6 times per year (.016)		About once each month (.082)		About once each week (.142)		About 5-4/ week (.499)		About once each day (1)		About 2-3/ day (2.5)	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
1. Spend time together just the two of you? women (224)	7	(3.1)	14	(6.3)	18	(8.0)	12	(5.4)	36	(16.1)	43	(19.2)	71	(31.7)	23	(10.5)
men (220)	3	(1.3)	10	(4.5)	17	(7.6)	17	(7.6)	37	(16.5)	42	(18.8)	66	(29.5)	28	(12.5)
2. Spend an hour or more just talking? women (221)	11	(4.9)	2	(.9)	9	(4.0)	21	(9.4)	49	(21.9)	53	(23.7)	61	(27.2)	15	(6.7)
men (222)	10	(4.5)	7	(3.1)	13	(5.8)	26	(11.6)	61	(27.2)	41	(18.3)	50	(22.3)	14	(6.3)
3. Discuss personal feelings? women (218)	11	(4.9)	3	(1.3)	19	(8.5)	33	(14.7)	53	(23.7)	43	(19.2)	45	(20.1)	11	(4.9)
men (220)	11	(4.9)	8	(3.6)	21	(9.4)	35	(15.6)	59	(26.3)	40	(17.9)	40	(17.9)	6	(2.7)
4. Work together on a project? women (216)	28	(12.5)	28	(12.5)	34	(15.2)	38	(17.0)	44	(19.6)	44	(19.6)	14	(6.3)	3	(1.3)
men (222)	15	(6.7)	28	(12.5)	34	(15.2)	47	(21.0)	51	(22.8)	27	(12.1)	28	(12.5)	8	(3.6)
5. Take a drive or a walk? women (223)	23	(10.3)	20	(8.9)	31	(13.8)	46	(20.5)	66	(29.5)	29	(12.9)	8	(3.6)	1	(.4)
men (220)	10	(4.5)	20	(8.9)	42	(18.8)	44	(19.6)	53	(23.7)	32	(14.3)	16	(7.1)	3	(1.3)
6. Eat at a restaurant? women (224)	5	(2.2)	12	(5.4)	42	(18.8)	69	(30.8)	84	(37.5)	10	(4.5)	2	(.9)		
men (222)	2	(.9)	10	(4.5)	42	(18.8)	73	(32.6)	70	(31.3)	20	(8.9)	5	(2.2)		
7. Entertain friends at home? women (223)	6	(2.7)	24	(10.7)	76	(33.9)	80	(35.7)	32	(14.3)	3	(1.3)	2	(.9)		
men (222)	6	(2.7)	22	(9.8)	79	(35.3)	78	(34.8)	31	(13.8)	3	(1.3)	3	(1.3)		
8. Visit friends? women (223)	7	(3.1)	14	(6.3)	66	(29.5)	87	(38.8)	43	(19.2)	5	(2.2)	1	(.4)		
men (221)	5	(2.2)	8	(3.6)	68	(30.4)	88	(39.3)	41	(18.5)	7	(3.1)	3	(1.3)	1	(.4)
9. Go to a movie or entertainment? women (221)	13	(5.8)	40	(17.9)	59	(26.5)	71	(31.7)	38	(17.0)	2	(.9)	1	(.4)		
men (223)	10	(4.5)	31	(13.8)	62	(27.7)	69	(30.8)	29	(12.9)	6	(2.7)	5	(2.2)	1	(.4)

Table D-2.--Continued.

How often do you and your mate:	Never		About once/ year (.005)		About 6 times per year (.016)		About once each month (.032)		About once each week (.142)		About 3-4/ week (.499)		About once each day (1)		About 2-3/ day (2.5)	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
10. Attend a sports event?																
women	84	(37.5)	66	(29.5)	34	(15.2)	19	(8.5)	13	(5.8)	6	(2.7)				
men	63	(28.1)	74	(33.0)	42	(18.8)	22	(9.8)	12	(5.4)	7	(3.1)	2	(.9)	1	(.4)
11. Attend a party?																
women	23	(10.3)	85	(37.9)	87	(38.8)	22	(9.8)	4	(1.8)						
men	17	(7.6)	79	(35.3)	85	(37.9)	28	(12.5)	7	(3.1)						

Table B.3.--Frequencies and Relative Frequencies of Women's and Men's Perceived Frequency of Resources Received from Mate.

How often does your mate:	Never		About once/year (.003)		About 6 times per year (.016)		About once each month (.032)		About once each week (.147)		About 5-7/ week (.499)		About once each day (1)		About 3-4/ day (2.5)	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
1. Tell or show love? women (223)	6	(2.7)	3	(1.3)	14	(6.3)	21	(9.4)	26	(11.6)	25	(10.3)	69	(30.8)	61	(27.2)
men (222)	10	(4.5)	4	(1.8)	9	(4.0)	14	(6.3)	38	(17.0)	51	(23.8)	69	(30.8)	17	(7.6)
2. Let you know he enjoys your company? women (224)	10	(4.5)	10	(4.5)	13	(5.8)	24	(10.7)	30	(13.4)	34	(15.2)	80	(35.7)	25	(10.3)
men (222)	8	(3.6)	7	(3.1)	13	(5.8)	23	(10.3)	46	(20.5)	29	(12.9)	68	(30.4)	28	(12.5)
3. Enjoy a laugh or joke? women (223)	2	(.9)	2	(.9)	8	(3.6)	22	(9.8)	37	(16.5)	39	(17.4)	86	(38.4)	27	(12.1)
men (221)	1	(.4)	8	(3.6)	6	(2.7)	18	(8.0)	32	(14.3)	52	(23.2)	68	(30.4)	36	(16.1)
4. Give you a hug or kiss? women	5	(2.2)	2	(.9)	8	(3.6)	17	(7.6)	10	(4.5)	23	(10.3)	54	(24.1)	105	(46.9)
men (220)	5	(2.2)	11	(4.9)	11	(4.9)	5	(2.2)	28	(12.5)	29	(12.9)	63	(28.1)	79	(35.3)
6. Make you feel like an important person? women (224)	11	(4.9)	11	(4.9)	13	(5.8)	27	(12.1)	40	(17.9)	40	(17.9)	60	(26.8)	22	(9.8)
men (222)	9	(4.0)	10	(4.5)	17	(7.6)	24	(10.7)	50	(22.3)	39	(17.4)	51	(22.8)	22	(9.8)
7. Tell or show he admires and respects you? women (224)	12	(5.4)	13	(5.8)	19	(8.5)	24	(10.7)	30	(13.4)	37	(16.5)	67	(29.9)	22	(9.8)
men (220)	12	(5.4)	12	(5.4)	19	(8.5)	30	(13.4)	37	(16.5)	43	(19.2)	47	(21.0)	20	(8.9)
8. Let you know he has confidence in your abilities women (224)	13	(5.8)	9	(4.0)	12	(5.4)	36	(16.1)	30	(13.4)	45	(20.1)	58	(25.9)	21	(9.4)
men (222)	7	(3.1)	12	(5.4)	18	(8.0)	30	(13.4)	43	(19.2)	36	(16.1)	54	(24.1)	22	(9.8)
10. Do an errand for you? women (223)	1	(.4)	2	(.9)	12	(5.4)	13	(5.8)	73	(32.6)	52	(23.2)	53	(23.7)	17	(7.6)
men (221)	3	(1.3)	1	(.4)	8	(3.6)	22	(9.8)	51	(22.8)	57	(25.4)	53	(23.7)	26	(11.6)
11. Make himself available to do work for you? women (224)	6	(2.7)	10	(4.5)	16	(7.1)	22	(9.8)	59	(26.3)	44	(19.6)	53	(23.7)	14	(6.3)
men (221)	5	(2.2)	2	(.9)	11	(4.9)	19	(8.5)	44	(19.6)	40	(17.9)	58	(25.9)	42	(18.8)

Table D-3.--Continued.

How often does your mate:	Never		About once/		About 6 times		About once		About once		About 3-4/		About once		About 2-3/	
	N	%	year	N	%	per year	each month	N	%	each week	N	%	each day	N	%	day
12. Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable?																
women (222)	8	(3.6)	9	(4.0)	14	(6.3)	19	(8.5)	48	(21.4)	51	(22.8)	61	(27.0)	12	(5.4)
men (222)	2	(.9)	3	(1.3)	5	(2.2)	21	(9.4)	37	(16.5)	39	(17.4)	74	(33.0)	41	(18.3)
14. Give you new information?																
women (222)	3	(1.3)	5	(2.2)	15	(6.7)	17	(7.6)	50	(22.3)	65	(29.0)	59	(26.3)	8	(3.6)
men (224)	2	(.9)	1	(.4)	8	(3.6)	24	(10.7)	40	(17.9)	49	(21.9)	72	(32.1)	24	(10.7)
15. Give you his opinion																
women (224)	1	(.4)	3	(1.3)	4	(1.8)	9	(4.0)	39	(17.4)	38	(17.0)	95	(42.4)	35	(15.6)
men (220)	1	(.4)	1	(.4)	1	(.4)	8	(3.6)	32	(14.3)	46	(20.5)	70	(31.3)	61	(27.2)
16. Help you solve a problem or make a decision																
women (222)	9	(4.0)	7	(3.1)	14	(6.3)	39	(17.4)	54	(24.1)	62	(27.7)	27	(12.1)	10	(4.5)
men (222)	1	(.4)	8	(3.6)	24	(10.7)	34	(15.2)	73	(32.6)	45	(20.1)	27	(12.1)	10	(4.5)
17. Give you something you need or want?																
women (223)	3	(1.3)	19	(8.5)	47	(21.0)	32	(14.3)	47	(21.0)	39	(17.4)	29	(12.9)	7	(3.1)
men (221)	2	(.9)	9	(4.0)	20	(8.9)	33	(14.7)	44	(19.6)	35	(15.6)	51	(22.8)	27	(12.1)
18. Give you money for personal use?																
women (219)	13	(5.8)	11	(4.9)	16	(7.1)	33	(14.7)	97	(43.3)	30	(13.4)	18	(8.0)	1	(.4)
men (213)	33	(14.7)	27	(12.1)	15	(6.7)	34	(15.2)	58	(25.9)	23	(10.3)	17	(7.6)	6	(2.7)

APPENDIX E

RELIABILITY ANALYSES

Table E-1.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Time and Resources Frequency Scales for Women and Men.

Scale	Mean of Scale	Standard Deviation	Alpha
1. Time-companionship scale			
women (208)	2.135	1.984	.763
men (213)	2.108	2.002	.734
2. Love frequency scale			
women (216)	4.037	2.797	.826
men (214)	3.828	2.940	.868
3. Status frequency scale			
women (216)	1.898	1.993	.910
men (214)	1.805	2.093	.949
4. Services frequency scale			
women (216)	1.668	1.508	.733
men (214)	2.491	2.156	.845
5. Information frequency scale			
women (216)	1.862	1.445	.684
men (214)	2.288	1.717	.660
6. Frequency of interpersonal resources from mate ^a			
women (216)	9.465	6.307	.897
men (214)	10.413	7.619	.928

Note: Cronbach's coefficient alpha is used as the reliability estimate.

^aIncludes frequency of love, status, services and information received from mate.

Table E-2.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Time Scale for Women and Men.

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Spend time together							
women (208)	.699	.736	1.436	2.045	.643	.417	.686
men (213)	.747	.783	1.361	2.199	.514	.309	.702
2. Spend an hour talking							
women (208)	.601	.652	1.535	2.257	.641	.418	.678
men (213)	.515	.629	1.593	2.334	.664	.482	.614
3. Discuss personal feelings							
women (208)	.482	.604	1.653	2.440	.600	.371	.695
men (213)	.388	.510	1.720	2.786	.565	.385	.666
4. Work together on project							
women (208)	.204	.390	1.931	3.097	.503	.278	.738
men (213)	.237	.485	1.871	3.124	.378	.148	.727
5. Take a drive or walk							
women (208)	.149	.224	1.987	3.513	.448	.219	.770
men (213)	.220	.388	1.888	3.232	.446	.223	.713
6. Statistics for Time Scale							
women	2.135	1.984					.764
men	2.108	2.002					.734

Note: Cronbach's coefficient alpha is used as the reliability estimate.

Table E-3.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Love Frequency Scale for Women and Men.

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Scale		Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
			Mean If Item Deleted	Variance If Item Deleted			
1. Tell/show love	1.05054	.94714	2.98657	4.08079	.74320	.58834	.73399
women (216)							
men (214)	.95639	.89067	2.87181	4.80120	.78055	.61678	.80576
2. Let you know enjoys your company	.70396	.71865	3.33315	5.13469	.66649	.47813	.78003
women (216)							
men (214)	.72805	.78191	3.10015	5.35433	.73935	.58940	.82652
3. Enjoy a laugh or joke with you	.80839	.73617	3.22872	5.36172	.56263	.37376	.81764
women (216)							
men (214)	.85813	.81008	2.97007	5.31761	.71393	.53802	.83451
4. Give you a hug or kiss	1.47422	1.01269	2.56289	4.07446	.67460	.52665	.77530
women (216)							
men (214)	1.28564	.97699	2.54257	4.82453	.66686	.47175	.85924
5. Statistics for Love Frequency Scale	4.03711	2.79675					.82518
women							
men	3.82820	2.93958					.86805

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient is used as the reliability estimate.

Table E-4.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Status Frequency Scale for Women and Men.

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Make you feel like an important person							
women (216)	.63111	.72723	1.26690	1.88872	.79020	.62579	.89566
men (214)	.61586	.74048	1.18950	1.94355	.91407	.83916	.91026
2. Tell/show he admires and respects you							
women (216)	.64932	.72825	1.24869	1.81175	.84418	.71726	.89039
men (214)	.57880	.72117	1.22656	2.02133	.89616	.81440	.92425
3. Let you know he has confidence in your abilities							
women (216)	.61758	.71592	1.28044	1.86838	.82578	.69265	.86616
men (214)	.61070	.73410	1.19466	2.02150	.87123	.76139	.94297
4. Statistics for Status Frequency Scale							
women	1.89801	1.9927					.91016
men	1.80536	2.09262					.94944

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient is used as the reliability estimate.

Table E-5.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Services Frequency Scale for Women and Men.

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Scale Mean		Scale Variance		Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha	
			If Item Deleted	Deleted	If Item Deleted	Deleted			If Item Deleted	Deleted
1. Do an errand for you										
women (216)	.58849	.64822	1.07975	1.23241	.43267	.18885	.79368			
men (214)	.70416	.74382	1.78725	2.53226	.65925	.44705	.83410			
2. Make himself available										
to do work for you										
women (216)	.52386	.62646	1.14438	1.08515	.61120	.44890	.57885			
men (214)	.86601	.87508	1.62540	2.08067	.71291	.53162	.78529			
3. Do something to save										
you energy or make										
you comfortable										
women (216)	.55590	.59236	1.11234	1.12131	.64020	.46361	.55053			
men (214)	.92124	.84287	1.57017	2.06270	.77364	.59987	.72107			
4. Statistics for Services										
Frequency Scale										
women	1.668	1.508					.73294			
men	2.491	2.156					.84480			

Note: Cronbach's coefficient alpha is used as the reliability estimate.

Table E-6.--Summary of Reliability Analysis of Information Frequency Scale for Women and Men.

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Scale Mean		Scale Variance		Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
			If Item Deleted	Deleted	If Item Deleted	Deleted			
1. Give you new information									
women (216)	.52403	.50061	1.33804	1.23151	.54474	.29681	.56174		
men (214)	.74632	.71634	1.54165	1.47740	.55031	.30290	.45988		
2. Give his/her opinion									
women (216)	.92925	.77075	.93282	.76750	.53744	.29592	.58721		
men (214)	1.14481	.90474	1.14315	1.15348	.50264	.26396	.56694		
3. Help you solve a problem or make a decision									
women (216)	.40879	.53996	1.45328	1.22458	.47800	.23215	.62047		
men (214)	.39684	.56492	1.89113	1.96879	.41690	.18235	.64720		

4. Statistics for Information Frequency Scale									
women	1.86207	1.44477					.68350		
men	2.28797	1.71722					.66027		

Note: Cronbach's coefficient alpha is used as the reliability estimate.

Table E-7.--Summary of Reliability Analysis for Affective Evaluation Variables--Women.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Evaluation of spouse	105.229	352.426	.748	.767	.954
2. Evaluation of children	105.000	366.101	.586	.519	.956
3. Love and affection	105.151	350.700	.802	.841	.953
4. Closeness and belonging	105.069	350.617	.829	.872	.953
5. Respect received	105.376	353.710	.759	.707	.954
6. Comfort at home	104.853	358.402	.776	.727	.954
7. Evaluation of marriage	105.106	348.703	.819	.846	.953
8. The way money is used	105.904	363.498	.596	.639	.956
9. Money for personal use	106.138	359.391	.699	.756	.956
10. Material goods	105.858	364.915	.573	.759	.956
11. Way decisions are made	105.633	353.615	.808	.770	.953
12. Things do together	105.509	350.196	.775	.718	.954
13. Mutual helpfulness	105.963	362.349	.613	.634	.956
14. Household work divided	106.307	358.841	.604	.643	.956
15. Open honest expression	105.596	355.551	.741	.754	.954
16. Kind of communication	105.638	346.739	.803	.819	.953
17. Time family spends	105.706	356.494	.690	.718	.954
18. Your sexual relationship	105.440	352.533	.686	.644	.955

Table E-7.--Continued.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
19. Time with children	105.450	369.051	.557	.616	.956
20. Time with husband	105.619	354.541	.735	.744	.954
21. Friends you enjoy	105.693	363.348	.605	.531	.956

Statistics for Scale:	Mean	Variance			Alpha
	101.812	392.467			.957

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient used as reliability estimate.

Table E-8.--Summary of Reliability Analysis for Affective Evaluation Variables--Men.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Evaluation of spouse	106.699	284.117	.694	.752	.944
2. Evaluation of children	106.606	293.297	.560	.559	.946
3. Love and affection	106.746	285.275	.701	.757	.944
4. Closeness and belonging	106.709	285.056	.695	.758	.944
5. Respect received	106.944	281.780	.733	.727	.943
6. Comfort at home	106.521	289.524	.681	.645	.944
7. Evaluation of marriage	106.577	282.830	.718	.772	.943
8. The way money is used	107.549	289.485	.603	.671	.945
9. Money for personal use	107.822	289.562	.529	.650	.946
10. Material goods	107.592	292.233	.512	.587	.946
11. Way decisions are made	107.235	287.558	.669	.678	.944
12. Things you do together	107.258	280.985	.750	.674	.943
13. Mutual helpfulness	107.418	290.131	.585	.558	.945
14. Household work divided	107.568	288.048	.650	.624	.944
15. Open honest expression	107.169	284.452	.745	.715	.943
16. Kind of communication	107.310	279.111	.799	.793	.742
17. Time family spends	107.441	286.710	.611	.701	.945
18. Your sexual relationship	107.357	275.750	.718	.676	.943

Table E-8.--Continued.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
19. Time with children	107.465	291.882	.496	.714	.947
20. Time with wife	107.371	280.046	.716	.759	.943
21. Friends you enjoy	107.441	286.691	.688	.615	.944

Statistics for Scale:	Mean	Variance			Alpha
	112.540	314.401			.947

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient used as reliability estimate.

Table E-9.--Summary of Reliability Analysis for Frequency Variables, Resources Received from Mate--
Women.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Important person	8.834	33.358	.701	.663	.884
2. Admiration and respect	8.816	33.010	.745	.752	.882
3. Confidence in ability	8.849	33.276	.725	.723	.883
4. Tell/show love	8.415	31.295	.716	.645	.883
5. Enjoyment of company	8.761	32.990	.760	.597	.881
6. Laugh or joke	8.659	33.787	.637	.460	.887
7. Hug or kiss	7.991	32.038	.586	.535	.893
8. Errands	8.877	35.685	.474	.330	.894
9. Work for you	8.941	35.732	.488	.466	.894
10. Comfort, save energy	8.910	35.440	.565	.528	.891
11. New information	8.941	36.397	.518	.412	.893
12. Give opinions	8.536	35.344	.419	.336	.898
13. Decisions	9.057	36.061	.528	.389	.892
<hr/>					
Statistics of Scale:	Mean	Variance			Alpha
(women, resource frequency)	9.465	39.778			.897

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient used as reliability estimate.

Table E-10.--Summary of Reliability Analysis for Frequency Variables, Resources Received from Mate-- Men.

Variable	Scale Mean If Item Deleted	Scale Variance If Item Deleted	Corrected Item-Total Correlation	Squared Multiple Correlation	Alpha If Item Deleted
1. Important person	9.797	49.490	.769	.852	.920
2. Admiration and respect	9.834	49.751	.765	.826	.920
3. Confidence in ability	9.802	49.337	.793	.795	.919
4. Tell/show love	9.457	47.864	.762	.715	.920
5. Enjoyment of company	9.685	48.673	.804	.673	.919
6. Laugh or joke	9.554	49.023	.738	.600	.921
7. Hug or kiss	9.127	49.122	.582	.511	.928
8. Errands	9.709	50.730	.639	.484	.924
9. Work for you	9.547	48.708	.702	.597	.922
10. Comfort, save energy	9.497	48.814	.724	.645	.921
11. New information	9.667	50.880	.652	.511	.924
12. Give information	9.268	50.648	.511	.347	.930
13. Decisions	10.016	53.825	.471	.300	.920
Statistics of Scale: (men, resource frequency)	Mean 10.413	Variance 58.051			Alpha .928

Note: Cronbach's alpha coefficient used as reliability estimate.

APPENDIX F

CLUSTER SOLUTIONS FOR EVALUATION AND
FREQUENCY VARIABLES

Table F-1.--Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Evaluation Variables - Women.

COMPLETE-LINK CLUSTERING
DISCOURAGES CLUSTERING

WIVES AFFECTIVE EVALUATION VARIABLES

.997	.897	0 0 0 3	W:R	:L	:C	:D	:F	:C	:I	:S	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0
.955	.855	0 0 0 1	H:O	:R	:L	:C	:D	:F	:C	:I	:S	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0
.734	.734	0 0 0 2	E:O	:R	:L	:C	:D	:F	:C	:I	:S	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0	:0
.713	.713	0 0 0 4	L:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
.631	.631	0 0 0 5	P:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
.569	.569	0 0 0 1	I:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
.515	.515	0 0 0 2	F:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
.440	.440	0 0 0 4	U:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
.337	.337	0 0 0 5	L:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 1	N:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 2	E:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 4	I:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 5	F:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 1	U:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					
		0 0 0 2	L:R	:S	:I	:V	:D	:M	:C	:E	:M	:U	:X					

Table F-3.--Complete-Linkage Cluster Solution, Frequency Variables - Women.

COMPLETE-LINK CLUSTERING (DISCOUPAGES CLUSTERING)		WIVES RESOURCE FREQUENCY VARIABLES	
799	799	0	0
.725	.725	1	1
.723	.723	I	I
.673	.673	N	N
.616	.616	F	F
.495	.495	Q	Q
.460	.460	M	M
.437	.437	I	I
.435	.435	P	P
.328	.328	T	T
.333	.333	O	O
.205	.205	R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R
		E	E
		N	N
		C	C
		T	T
		A	A
		M	M
		I	I
		O	O
		R	R

APPENDIX G

RESULTS OF PREDICTIONS NOT USED FOR
HYPOTHESES TESTING

APPENDIX G

RESULTS OF PREDICTIONS NOT USED FOR HYPOTHESES TESTING

The predictions not selected for hypothesis testing included (1) evaluation variables selected and ordered by theoretical criteria, (2) frequency variables selected by correlation, (3) frequency variables selected and ordered by theoretical criteria, and (4) the combination of evaluation and frequency variables selected by theory.

Evaluation Variables Selected and Ordered by Theory

Tables G-1 and G-2 report the summary of the evaluation analysis. Specification of theoretical order did make a difference in the men's analysis. Love and information indicators continue to be significant predictors of marriage evaluation, but status becomes significant when added to the equation at the second step. Table G-2 indicates the addition of status at step two contributes an additional 4% decrease in variance of marriage evaluation when added to "love and affection."

Frequency Variables Selected by Correlation

Tables G-3 and G-4 report results of predictions using frequency variables selected by correlation criteria. Love, status and services indicators are all significant predictors of marriage

evaluation in the women's analysis (Table G-3). One of the services indicators did not meet statistical criteria for entering the equation ("Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable"). The men's analysis (Table G-4) shows love and status to be significant predictors. The contribution of services to the R^2 change is minimal.

Frequency Variables Selected and Ordered by Theory

Tables G-5 and G-6 report results of theory selected and ordered variables. Once again the love and status indicators significantly predicted marriage evaluation for both men and women. This variable set included "discuss personal feelings" as the frequency indicator of information transfer. The item was used in previous analyses as one variable included in the frequency of shared time scale (Table E-2). The information indicator was a significant predictor of marriage evaluation for women, but not for men.

Combination of Evaluation and Frequency Variables

The summary of results for combination variables is reported in Tables G-7 and G-8. Love evaluation and status evaluation were significant predictors of marriage evaluation for both men and women. "How often he is available to do work for you" was a significant predictor for women but contributed little to the explanation of variance. "How often she tells/shows love was a significant predictor in the men's analysis but contributed a minimal reduction in variance as can be seen in the R^2 change (Table G-8).

Table G-1.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	287.86666*	.76347	.58288	.58288	287.86666
2.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	20.90463*	.78834	.62148	.03860	168.29312
3.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	3.59866	.79249	.62804	.00656	114.81720
4.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	20.52668*	.81376	.66220	.03416	99.48721
5.	The material goods it enables you to own (GOODS)	4.01282*	.81779	.66878	.00658	81.57356
6.	The amount of money available for your personal use (MONEY)	.00255	.81779	.66878	.00000	67.64273

^aVariables and order of entry specified by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

Table G-2.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	187.50662*	.69117	.47772	.47772	187.50662
2.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	15.83365*	.71787	.51533	.03762	108.45405
3.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	.29885	.71836	.51605	.00071	72.15381
4.	How openly and honestly you can express feelings (INFORMATION)	18.99961*	.74676	.55765	.04161	63.66357
5.	The material goods it enables you to own (GOODS)	.79755	.74793	.55940	.00175	51.03932
6.	The amount of money available for your personal use (MONEY)	1.60115	.75027	.56290	.00350	42.92683

^aVariables and order of entry selected by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

Table G-3.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Give you a hug or a kiss (LOVE)	46.13134*	.43559	.18974	.18974	46.13134
2.	Enjoy a laugh or a joke with you (LOVE)	13.94492*	.49352	.24356	.05382	31.55378
3.	Do an errand for you (SERVICES)	4.67854*	.51116	.26128	.01772	22.99017
4.	Tell/show he admires and respects you (STATUS)	3.88465*	.52515	.27578	.01450	18.46886

^aVariables selected by intercorrelation.

*p < .05.

Table G-4.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Enjoy laugh or a joke with you (LOVE)	39.71567*	.40286	.16229	.16229	39.71567
2.	Give you a hug or a kiss (LOVE)	10.64984*	.45150	.20386	.04156	26.11751
3.	Tell/show she admires or respects you (STATUS)	4.70034*	.47103	.22187	.01802	19.29428
4.	Do an errand for you (SERVICES)	1.50293	.47710	.22762	.00575	14.88230
5.	Do something to save you energy or make you comfortable (SERVICES)	1.30064	.48227	.23259	.00497	12.18368

^aVariables selected by intercorrelation.

*p < .05.

Table G-5.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Tell or show his love (LOVE)	44.80028*	.42265	.17863	.17863	44.80028
2.	Tell or show he admires and respects you (STATUS)	7.99133*	.45765	.20945	.03082	27.15603
3.	Make himself available to do some work for you (SERVICES)	1.18767	.46591	.21708	.00763	18.85380
4.	Discuss personal feelings (INFORMATION)	7.18416*	.49380	.24384	.02676	16.36505
5.	Give you something you need or want (GOODS)	3.63944	.50717	.25722	.01338	13.99015
6.	Give you money for personal use (MONEY)	2.11738	.51474	.26496	.00774	12.07584

^aVariables and order of entry specified by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

Table G-6.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	Tell or show she loves you (LOVE)	49.85830*	.44230	.19563	.19563	49.85830
2.	Tell or show she admires and respects you (STATUS)	4.45569*	.46133	.21282	.01719	27.57723
3.	Make herself available to do work for you (SERVICES)	.04142	.46150	.21299	.00016	18.31224
4.	Discuss personal feelings (INFORMATION)	1.56507	.46801	.21904	.00605	14.16368
5.	Give you something you need or want (GOODS)	1.47191	.47404	.22471	.00568	11.65179
6.	Give you money for personal use (MONEY)	.36053	.47551	.22611	.00140	9.73902

^aVariables and order of entry specified by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

Table G-7.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation and Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Women.

Step	Variable Entered ^a	F to Enter	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	287.86666*	.76347	.58288	.58288	287.86666
2.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	20.90463*	.78834	.62148	.03860	168.29312
3.	How often he is available to do work for you (SERVICES)	5.14796*	.79423	.63080	.00932	116.18155
4.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	3.04164	.79842	.63748	.00668	89.24263
5.	How often he tells or shows love (LOVE)	.47982	.79896	.63834	.00086	71.30713
6.	How often he tells you he admires and respects you (STATUS)	.09142	.79906	.63850	.00016	59.17057

^aVariables selected by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

Table G-8.--Summary of Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Evaluation and Frequency of Resources Received from Mate, Order not Specified--Men.

Step	Variable Entered	F to Enter ^a	Multiple R	R ²	R ² Change	Overall F
1.	The love and affection you experience (LOVE)	187.50662*	.69117	.47772	.47772	187.50662
2.	The amount of respect you receive (STATUS)	15.83365*	.71787	.51533	.03762	108.45405
3.	How often she tells/shows love (LOVE)	12.72489*	.73751	.54392	.02859	80.69992
4.	How often she tells/shows admiration and respect (STATUS)	.86881	.73883	.54588	.00195	60.70303
5.	The mutual helpfulness of family members (SERVICES)	.33037	.73934	.54662	.00075	48.46752
6.	How often she makes herself available to do work for you (SERVICES)	.21107	.73966	.54710	.00048	40.26625

^aVariables selected by theoretical expectation.

*p < .05.

APPENDIX H

CORRELATION MATRICES

Table G-9.--Multiple Regression Analysis for the Prediction of Affective Evaluation of Marriage by Combined Frequency and Evaluation Variables, Order not Specified.

Analysis of Variance					Multiple Regression					
Source of Variation	Sum of Squares	D.F.	Mean Square	F ^a	Variable	Unstandardized Regression Coefficient (Estimated Beta)	Standard Error of Regression Coefficient	p ^b	Probability	Standardized Regression Coefficient
Women										
Regression	229.751	6	38.292	59.171*	Evaluation of love and affection	.584	.665	77.277*	0	.572
Residual	130.076	201	.647	(.000)	Evaluation of respect received	.302	.643	22.137*	.000	.296
Total	359.827	207			Frequency of doing work	.178	.945	3.534	.062	.087
					Evaluation of helpfulness	-.105	.569	3.398	.067	-.097
					Frequency of tell/show love	.362	.826	.193	.661	.025
					Frequency of tell/show respect	.319	.105	.914	.763	.017
Multiple R ₂ = .799					(constant)	1.102	.290	14.480	.000	
Multiple R = .639										
Adjusted R ² = .628										
Men										
Regression	178.772	6	29.795	40.266*	Evaluation of love and affection	.519	.707	53.941*	.000	.475
Residual	147.991	200	.739	(.000)	Evaluation of respect received	.204	.647	9.903*	.002	.201
Total	326.763	206			Frequency of tell/show love	.211	.960	4.848*	.029	.149
					Frequency of tell/show respect	.126	.122	1.131	.289	.072
					Evaluation of helpfulness	.376	.624	.362	.518	.034
Multiple R ₂ = .740					Frequency of doing work	-.375	.816	.211	.646	-.026
Multiple R = .547					(constant)	1.374	.354	15.044	.000	
Adjusted R ² = .534										

^aTabled F (6,200) = 2.14.

^bTabled F (1,200) = 3.89.

*p < .05.

LITERATURE CITED

- Ackerman, N. M. The relationship of objective and subjective family income adequacy to selected measures of perceived life quality. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1977.
- Albrecht, S. L. Correlates of marital happiness among the remarried. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1979, 41, 857-867.
- Alexander, J. F. Defensive and supportive communications in family systems. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1973, 35, 613-617.
- Allard, W. B. STRUCTR: a clustering program. East Lansing, Michigan: Michigan State University Computer Laboratory, July 1, 1978.
- Ammons, P. & Stinnett, N. The vital marriage: a closer look. Family Relations, 1980, 29, 37-42.
- Anderberg, M. R. Cluster analyses for applications. San Francisco: Academic Press, 1973.
- Andrews, F. M. & Withey, S. B. Social indicators of well-being. New York: Plenum Press, 1976.
- Arrow, K. J. Gifts and exchanges. In E. S. Phelps (Ed.), Altruism, morality and economic theory. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1975.
- Atkinson, T. & Murray, M. Values, domains, and the perceived quality of life. Paper presented at the annual meetings of the American Psychological Association, New York, September, 1979.
- Barnhill, L. R. Healthy family systems. The Family Coordinator, 1979, 28, 94-100.
- Bharadwaj, L. & Wilkening, E. A. The prediction of perceived well-being. Social Indicators Research, 1977, 4, 421-439.
- Bivens, G. The grants economy and study of the American family: a possible framework for transdisciplinary approaches. Home Economics Research Journal, 1976, 5, 70-78.
- Blau, P. M. Exchange and power in social life. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1964.

- Boulding, K. E. Ecodynamics: a new theory of societal evaluation. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1976.
- Boulding, K. E. The economy of love and fear: a preface to grants Economics. Belmont, California: Wadsworth, 1973.
- Broderick, C. B. A decade of family research and action. Minneapolis: National Council on Family Relations, 1971.
- Bubolz, M. M.; Eicher, J. B.; Evers, S. J.; & Sontag, M. S. A human ecological approach to the quality of life: conceptual framework and results of a preliminary study. Social Indicators Research, 1980 (in press).
- Bubolz, M. M.; Eicher, J. B.; Evers, S. J.; & Sontag, M. S. A human ecological approach to the quality of life: conceptual framework and results of a preliminary study. Social Indicators Research, 1980.
- Bubolz, M. M. The family, values, and quality of life. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the National Council on Family Relations, San Diego, California, October, 1977.
- Burr, W. R. Theory construction and the sociology of the family. New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, 1973.
- Burr, W. R.; Hill, R.; Nye, F. I.; & Reiss, I. L. Contemporary theories about the family vol. I. New York: The Free Press, 1979.
- Campbell, A.; Converse, P. E.; & Rodgers, W. L. The quality of American life: perceptions, evaluations, and satisfactions. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1976.
- Constantine, L. M. & Constantine, J. M. Sexual aspects of multilateral relationships. Journal of Sex Research, 1971, 7, 204-225.
- Cronbach, L. J. Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. Psychometrika, 1951, 16, 297-334.
- Cronbach, L. J. Essentials of psychological testing (2nd. ed.). New York: Harper & Row, 1960.
- Cuber, J. F. & Haroff, P. B. Sex and the significant Americans. New York: Penguin, 1965.
- Dalkey, N. C. & Rourke, D. L. The delphi procedure and rating quality of life factors. In The quality of life concept: a potential new tool for decision makers, pp. II-209-II-221. The Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Monitoring, Environmental Studies Division, 1973.

- Danes, S. Relationship of non-market resource transfers and quality of life for non-migrant Mexican Americans. Unpublished masters thesis, Michigan State University, 1978.
- Darling, C. A. Parental influence on love, sexual behavior, and sexual satisfaction. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1979.
- Diesing, P. Reason in society: five types of decisions and their social conditions. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, 1962.
- Dubes, R. C. Cluster validity. Unpublished manuscript, Michigan State University, 1977.
- Dubes, R. C. Introduction to hierarchical clustering. Unpublished manuscript, Michigan State University, 1977.
- Durkheim, E. Suicide. New York: The Free Press, 1951. (First published in 1867.)
- Edwards, J. Familial behavior as social exchange. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1969, 31, 518-526.
- Edwards, J. & Brauburger, M. B. Exchange and parent-youth conflict. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1973, 35, 101-107.
- Eicher, J. B.; Bubolz, M. M.; Evers, S. J.; & Sontag, M. S. Satisfaction with rural community: a longitudinal study in the upper peninsula. East Lansing: Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station Research Report 348, 1978.
- Ekeh, P. Social exchange theory: the two traditions. London: Educational Books, 1974.
- Emerson, R. Operant psychology and exchange theory. In R. L. Burgess & D. Bushell (Eds.), Behavioral Sociology. New York: Columbia University Press, 1969.
- Emerson, R. M. Exchange theory, part II; exchange relations, exchange networks and groups as exchange systems. In J. Berger, M. Zelditch & B. Anderson (Eds.), Sociological theories in progress Vol. II. Boston: Houghton-Mufflin, 1972.
- Everitt, B. Cluster analysis. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1970.
- Ferber, M. A. & Birnbaum, B. G. The new home economics: retrospects and prospects. Journal of Consumer Research, 1977, 4, 19-28.
- Fisher, B. L. & Sprenkle, D. Therapists perceptions of healthy family functioning. International Journal of Family Counseling, 1978, 6, 9-18.

- Foa, U. G. & Foa, E. B. Societal structures of the mind. Springfield, Illinois: Charles Thomas, 1974.
- Foa, U. G. & Foa, E. B. Measuring quality of life: can it help solve the ecological crisis? International Journal of Environmental Studies, 1973, 5, 21-26.
- Gilford, R. & Bengtson, V. Measuring marital satisfaction in three generations: positive and negative dimensions. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1979, 41, 387-398.
- Gottman, J.; Notarius, C.; & Markman, H. Behavior exchange theory and marital decision making. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 1976, 34, 14-23.
- Gould, J. & Kolb, W. L. A dictionary of the social sciences. New York: The Free Press, 1965.
- Gouldner, A. W. The norm of reciprocity: a preliminary statement. American Sociological Review, 1960, 25, 161-176.
- Haavio-Mannila, E. Satisfaction with family, work, leisure, and life among men and women. Human Relations, 1971, 24, 585-601.
- Henriot, P. J. Political aspects of social indicators: implications for research. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1972.
- Hicks, M. W. & Platt, M. Marital happiness and stability: review of the research of the sixties. In C. B. Broderick (Ed.), A decade of family research and action. Minneapolis: National Council on Family Relations, 1970.
- Hoffman, M. L. The development of altruistic motivation. In D. J. DePalma & J. M. Foley (Eds.), Moral development, current theory and research. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1975.
- Homans, G. C. Social behavior: its elementary forms. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1961.
- Jackson, C. B. Family life satisfaction and job satisfaction as predictors of perceived well-being. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1979.
- Jeries, N. Marital satisfaction as perceived by wives. Home Economics Research Journal, 1979, 7, 5-12.
- Johnson, C. L. Interdependence, reciprocity, and indebtedness: an analysis of Japanese American kinship relations. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1977, 39, 351-363.
- Johnson, G. A test of social exchange model of marital stability. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Washington State University, 1978.

- Joreskog, K. G. & Sorbom, D. Advances in factor analysis and structural equation models. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Abt Books, 1979.
- Jorgenson, S. R. Socioeconomic rewards and perceived marital quality: A re-examination. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1979, 41, 825-835.
- Kantor, D. & Lehr, W. Inside the family. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1975.
- Kerlinger, F. N. & Pedhazur. Multiple regression in behavioral research. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1973.
- Kersten, L. K. Expansion of exchange theory: personality types and the therapy approach. Paper given at the Theory and Methodology Workshop of the National Council on Family Relations, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October, 1978.
- Kimmel, D. & van der Veen, F. Factors of marital adjustment in Locke's marital adjustment test. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1974, 36, 57-63.
- Kuhn, A. Unified social science. Homewood, Illinois: The Dorsey Press, 1975.
- Lee, E. T. Measuring quality of family life. Christian Science Monitor, March 7, 1977, page 12.
- Levinger, G. Marital cohesiveness and dissolution: an integrative review. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1965, 19-28.
- Levi-Strauss, C. The elementary structures of kinship. Boston: Beacon Press, 1969.
- Lewis, J. M.; Beavers, W.; Gossett, J. T.; & Phillips, V. A. No single thread: psychological health in family systems. New York: Brunner-Mazel, 1976.
- Lewis, R. A. & Spanier, G. B. Theorizing about the quality and stability of marriage. In W. R. Burr, R. Hill, F. I. Nye, & I. L. Reiss (Eds.), Contemporary theories about the family vol. I. New York: The Free Press, 1979.
- Lindquist, E. F. Design and analysis of experiments in psychology and education. Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1953.
- Liu, B. C. Quality of life: concept, measure and results. The American Journal of Economics and Sociology, 1975, 34, 1-14.
- Locke, H. J. & Williamson, R. C. Marital adjustment: a factor analysis study. American Sociological Review, 1958, 23, 562-569.

- London, M.; Crandall, R.; & Seals, G. W. The contribution of job and leisure satisfaction to quality of life. Journal of Applied Psychology, 1977, 62, 328-334.
- Mancini, J. A. Social indicators of family life satisfaction: a comparison of husbands and wives. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the National Council on Family Relations, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October, 1978.
- Mauss, M. Essai sur le don in sociologie et anthropologie. Paris: Presses Universitaires du France, 1950. Translated into English as The Gift by I. Cunnison. New York: The Free Press, 1954.
- McKean, R. N. Economics of trust, altruism and corporate responsibility. In E. S. Phelps (Ed.), Altruism, morality and economic theory. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1975.
- McNamara, M. L. & Bahr, H. M. The dimensionality of marital role satisfaction. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1980, 42, 45-55.
- Medley, M. L. Satisfaction with life among persons sixty-five years and older: a causal model. Journal of Gerontology, 1976, 31, 448-455.
- Miller, B. A multivariate developmental model of marital satisfaction. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1976, 38, 643-657.
- Mitchell, A.; Logothetti, T. J.; & Kantor, R. E. An approach to measuring the quality of life. In The quality of life concept: a potential new tool for decision makers, pp. II-37. The Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Monitoring, Environmental Studies Division, 1973.
- Moos, R. H. & Moos, B. S. A typology of family social environments. Family Process, 1976.
- Murstein, B. I. Who will marry whom? Theories in marital choice. New York: Springer Publishing, 1976.
- Nagel, T. Comment. In E. S. Phelps (Ed.), Altruism, morality, and economic theory. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1975.
- Neter, J. & Wasserman, W. Applied linear statistical models; regression, analysis of variance and experimental designs, Homewood, Illinois: Richard D. Irwin, Inc., 1974.
- Nie, N. H.; Hull, C. H.; Jenkins, J. G.; Steinbrenner, K.; & Bent, D. H. Statistical package for the social sciences (2nd ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill, 1975.

- Nye, F. I. Choice, exchange and the family. In W. R. Burr, R. Hill, F. I. Nye & I. Reiss (Eds.), Contemporary theories about the family, vol. II. New York: The Free Press, 1979.
- Nye, F. I. Is choice and exchange theory the key? Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1978, 40, 219-233.
- Olson, D. H.; Sprenkle, D. H.; & Russell, C. S. Circumplex model of marital and family systems: I. Cohesion and adaptability dimensions, family types, and clinical applications. Family Process, 1979, 18, 3-31.
- Orden, S. R. & Bradburn, N. M. Dimensions of marriage happiness. The American Journal of Sociology, 1968, 73, 715-731.
- Osmond, M. W. Reciprocity: a dynamic model and a method to study family power. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1978, 40, 49-61.
- Paolucci, B.; Hall, O. A.; & Axinn, N. Family decision making: an ecosystem approach. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1977.
- Reiss, I. L. Toward a sociology of the heterosexual love relationship. Marriage and Family Living, 1960, 22, 139-145.
- Rodgers, R. H. Family interaction and transaction. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1973.
- Rodman, H. Marital power and the theory of resources in cultural context. Journal of Comparative Family Studies, 1972, 3, 50-69.
- Rollins, B. C. & Bahr, S. J. A theory of power relationships in marriage. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1976, 38, 619-627.
- Rollins, B. C. & Cannon, K. L. Marital satisfaction over the family life cycle: a re-evaluation. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1974, 36, 271-282.
- Safilios-Rothschild, C. A macro and micro examination of family power and love: an exchange model. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1976, 38, 355-362.
- Salcedo, E. N. Patterns of resource exchange in Mexican American parent-child interaction. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1979.
- Satir, V. Peoplemaking. Palo Alto, California: Science and Behavior Books, 1972.
- Scanlon, J. Sexual bargaining. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1972.

- Slocum, A. Oakland county quality of life research project sampling and data collection methodology. Unpublished manuscript, 1979.
- Snyder, D. K. Multidimensional assessment of marital satisfaction. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1979, 41, 813-823.
- Sontag, M. S. Clothing as an indicator of perceived quality of life. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1978.
- Sontag, M. S.; Bubolz, M.; & Slocum, A. Perceived quality of life of Oakland County families: a preliminary report. Michigan Agricultural Experiment Station Research Report 380, 1979.
- Spakes, P. R. Social exchange as a model for kinship research. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the National Council on Family Relations, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October, 1978.
- Spanier, G. Measuring dyadic adjustment: new scales for assessing the quality of marriage and similar dyads. Journal of Marriage and the Family, 1976, 38, 15-28.
- Stark, W. The sociology of knowledge: an essay in aid of a deeper understanding of the history of ideas. New York: The Free Press, 1958.
- Stoeckeler, H. S. & Gage, G. M. Quality of life. Minnesota Agricultural Experiment Station Research Report 154, April, 1978.
- Strumpel, B. Economic means for human needs. Ann Arbor: Institute for Social Research, University of Michigan, 1976.
- Strumpel, B. Economic life-styles, values, and subjective welfare. In E. B. Sheldon (Ed.), Family economic behavior. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1973.
- The compact edition of the Oxford English dictionary. New York: Oxford University Press, 1971.
- Thibaut, J. W. & Kelley, H. H. The social psychology of groups. New York: John Wiley, 1959.
- Torres, L. Age at birth of the first child and indicators of quality of life. Unpublished masters thesis, Michigan State University, 1979.
- Traupmann, J. Exchange, equity and marriage: love's labors cost. Paper presented at the National Council on Family Relations Theory and Methodology Workshop, October, 1976.

- Turner, J. G. Patterns of intergenerational exchange: a developmental approach. International Journal of Aging and Human Development, 1975, 6, 111-116.
- Turner, J. H. The structure of sociological theory. Homewood, Illinois: The Dorsey Press, 1978.
- U.S. Department of Commerce. Social Indicators, 1973. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974.
- U.S. Department of Commerce. Social Indicators, 1976. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1977.
- U.S. Department of Health, Education & Welfare. Toward a social report. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968.
- Vliet, S. Feelings regarding having children again and perceived satisfaction with life. Unpublished masters thesis, Michigan State University, 1979.
- Waller, W. & Hill, R. The family. New York: Dryden Press, 1951.
- Walster, E. M.; Utne, M.; & Traupmann, J. Equity theory and intimate relationships. In E. M. Walster & Berscheid (Eds.), Equity: theory and research. Boston: Allyn and Beacon, 1977.
- Weber, M. The theory of social and economic organization. New York: The Free Press, 1947.
- Weitzman, M. S. Finally the family. The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, 1978, 435, 61-82.
- Westley, W. A. & Epstein, N. B. The silent majority. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1969.
- Wills, T. A. & Weiss, R. L. A behavioral analysis of the determinants of marital satisfaction. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1974, 42, 802-816.
- Wilkening, E. A. & McGranahan, D. Correlates of subjective well-being in Northern Wisconsin. Social Indicators Research, 1978, 5, 211-234.
- Young, K. & Mack, R. W. Sociology and social life. New York: American Book Company, 1962.



MICHIGAN STATE UNIV. LIBRARIES



31293102574674